

«Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but **test the spirits to determine whether they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world.**» (1 John: 4/1.)

*

«Then, if anyone tells you, ‘Look, here is the Christ!’ or, ‘Look, there!’ do not believe it.

For false christs and false prophets will arise, and they will show signs and wonders in order to lead astray, if possible, even the elect.» (Mark: 13/21-22.)

*

«**Beware of false prophets who come to you in sheep’s clothing. Inwardly they are ravenous wolves!**» (Matt: 7/15.)

The false prophet and the ecumenism

Selection of texts from God’s Word¹ upon this theme

Sons, there was made a bakery for many people and this plant does not make bread from clean wheat; it makes bread from much mixed flour. It is so with the faith; there has been made much medley and the world does not know what to believe. Son, son, woe to those through whom the madness comes!

... At Vladimirești (*Monastery, r.n.*) the angels perform the liturgy and services, and the Father wants it to be kept that way until it will be opened again. (*Closed by the Security Service of the Communist regime, r.n.*) Oh, fire shall be shown on earth as lightning and the wicked ones and unbelievers will repent, but it will be too late.

Excerpt from the Word of God from [06-02-1959](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... My flowers, I repeat to you, many false prophets were born on earth. Sons, you know the prophets, for not all of them are from Me. The one who carries My cross, that one you should believe. Many have put themselves to be sheep shepherds, (*Church priests and pastors, r.n.*) but when the wolf has come, they left them. Sons, not all the winds (*Teachings, r.n.*) which blow are from Me. Take good heed, the one who bears My cross, confessing God in body and in Spirit, that one is from Me, for the cross is sufferings and deeds. Who confesses God and drinks bad drinks except wine, is not from Me.

... My little sheep, if you saw that you are near the little gate, you would not run away from sufferance. Oh, the waves of the water are flooding My, for I am working, and here the devil is working too. The devil has many tools and few servants have I got on earth. Where shall I meet the devil? He does things to spite Me and says that he has taken My kingdom. Oh, children, he cannot take My kingdom; beyond this point he cannot go further. Despite all his power, I will destroy him, and many will weep when they see whom they served. Oh, world, come back to Me! Throw away his coat of gold and purple and precious stones and dress, world, with a coat of a bagger and ask from Me salvation.

¹ God’s Word in „Holy Citadel New Jerusalem” monastery, Glodeni – Romania, translated by I.A., redactor note.

Peace to you, My children. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God from [01-05-1960](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... Daniel, look in the Scripture and see what point we have in front of us. This point is a symbol, the point which was in front of the pregnant woman, who was sitting with her legs on the moon about to give birth and someone was seeking to know when she was about to give birth to devour the baby, so that it may not be worked as it had been worked through the Lord, Jesus Christ. This point is above and someone is looking now so that the prophecy may be stopped too. After this the prophets will increase in number. You will hear that God works there; do not go. Over there you will hear that the dead will be raised; do not go, for they are not My prophets, and they will deceive you too. Keep in mind that it is not work any longer. **It was at Vladimirești, it was at Maglavit, it was and it is here and it was also at Arsenie Boca,** (*Where the first trumpets worked among the prophets from there, r.n.*), but what was done there? Take good heed for many have strayed from the right prophecy and do not tell the truth any more. For this prophecy, has not been and it will not be. Be faithful and workers until the time of the last. (See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)²”, r.n.)

... There are many good things too and you need to know them. A Christian played a host to a demon, who pretended, and another Christian played a host to God and did not know Him. **Therefore, know well the one and the other, so that you may not be deceived.**

... Sons, such as this prophesy there has not been and there shall not be.

Excerpt from the Word of God from [10-03-1971](#)

... Children, I visited the earth high and low and counted the springs of water and I did not find as many of them as I knew. Many springs are no longer followed and springs of brandy have taken their place. You Christian, you drink brandy (*Alcoholic drinks, r.n.*) and brandy comes over you. **Here Christian, a false prophet comes and tells you to drink brandy.** And you will drink for it is after your lust, but you will not see Me any longer.

Excerpt from the Word of God from [07-10-1973](#)

... There is still a time and the second time comes, the one of Lord Jesus, for the time repeats. There is still a time and another time, and after these two times, the Lord Jesus comes, with all His breath, with all His glory. Let you not perish during these two times. During these

² You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/25bZr26sDnzVrfyS7USo>
<https://docdro.id/dgdBMSQ>
<https://joom.ag/KIUC>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-the-apocalyptic-trumpets>
<https://docs.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsVEhmdFF5R1V3Uk0/edit>
<https://app.box.com/s/wvhn0c1min89fmlnp7ui>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/uboup203196152a6e4297a3360da915a23d4b>
<https://mega.nz/file/JEsVnQZZ#STx-HTNOmBt1-gBrY2tgGllXcexStlZczKpkEnvs18>
<http://www.mediafire.com/view/8td592wlh27peoo>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/19f4pll4r8jcius>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/121188247/The-Word-of-God-about-the-apocalyptic-trumpets>
https://www.4shared.com/office/cmMBMc4kiq/The_Word_of_God_about_the_apoc.html

two times many things are done, many sinners will be forgiven. **Even the aborted children will be taken out of the hell. Many souls, who killed themselves by their hand, will be taken out of the hell.** Within these two times, many gods shall be among you. There shall be many false prophets who will perform signs and miracles and will raise even the dead. The spirits of the dead will come out to the surface of the earth, who will speak. Do not go to them for they will come to your sons and to you, will come women to join them on your behalf. Do not leave your woman, for a single woman is given according to the law to keep her husband.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [07-09-1975](#).

... My little children, it is for this that God sends from His heaven the Holy Spirit in an earthen pot; this is the same as you would have an alphorn, so this body. (*Through which the Lord speaks, r.n.*) Whoever likes it good for him! Who does not like it, runs far away, for many false prophets have come out. Listen son, for there are many prophets who prophesy by leaf and sing by leaf. There are prophets who prophesy by violin, they prophesy by guitar. There are prophets who prophesy by dancing. There are prophets who prophesy by kissing. Thousands and millions of them! There are no leaf and grass as many prophets are to cheat the human creature. But God has only one chord and only one tool. There are many, but they have ended; and for an end there is left one still. And in that day there shall come four brothers from four parts and will have four instruments and they will play by them their song, not against you, **and each will play his song; one for the resurrection of the dead; another to call to judgment from all corners of the earth; another for this, another for that.** (*See the selection topic: „[Resurrection of the dead](#)³”, r.n.*)

Excerpt from the Word of God from [27-03-1977](#)

... I want a priest and I do not want a parson (black coat). Parsons belong to the Baal. Justinian, the patriarch, was a priest (*He belongs to the Romanian Orthodox Church, r.n.*) and from stage to stage he had come to the heavenly home. The executioners did not let him (*The servants of the communist dictatorship, r.n.*) to speak with his mouth who was to come after him. He had someone called “*The Romanian.*” This one who wants to come is Pilate and Caiaphas is the one who take his place.

... All priests who are not according to the law are the priests of the Baal. Those are parsons, they are not priests.

Excerpt from the Word of God from [07-06-1977](#)

... Son, have you seen a socialist church? It has not been since age. From now on it will be socialist. The priest will change his people from a believer into a socialist. The man will be

³ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/ehaVIHcShxzczQZAIJQgZ>
<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodabouttheresurrectionofthedead>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/213876823/The-Word-of-God-about-the-resurrection-of-the-dead>
<https://app.box.com/s/twymh2aaiku7cb96z0pd>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-resurrection-of-the-dead/
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/av099depytx0x4a>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsLUZvRHdudndfTEk>
<http://www.mediafire.com/view/ltg7lr3u562y2g1>
<https://mega.nz/#!EA0xCabI!mTpsOAdyFzYK4e-pBDuIgQhHbFCqetBbaubGqwHrHBA>
<https://www.4shared.com/office/eFsC2uJsda>

taken out from the church and brought to work. The socialist is claiming him, the republic is claiming him and you will know that you will not be able to bear this burden. **And this was to come because of the unbelief of the Orthodox who went into the church only to meet his or her friend, or to look at you, Christian, to see how you present yourself, so that he might have something to take to the one who put him to be a spy for your life.** (*Service of the security dictatorship, r.n.*) That is why I say: an unbelieving time.

... On the river banks it is written an ugly name: "*seaside*." And there on that bank are only the stripped and naked. It is freedom to these. Only you, Christian, do not have freedom. How is the sun to shine when it sees these? For, **it has been given freedom to the unclean things and the freedom was taken from the clean ones and the divine curse will catch up those who prohibited clean things.**

Excerpt from the Word of God from [23-06-1977](#)

I once sent My trumpet at the Viforâta monastery and was entered to the prioress, sons, and all the nuns were there, not when they ate but when they drank boiled brandy, after the holy service when they were getting out. And My trumpet, sent by Me, said: "*It is not good what you are doing. You took the light and enter the dark and you got into the burrow.*" And here the abbess said: "*Who are you to talk to us like this? I have twenty years of monastery and I have never talked as you did. Get out, for I do not know who you are.*" And the person who accompanied her said: "*This being is the prophet from God!*" but the abbess said: "*God did not make me a prophet, the one who stay only in the service and made prophet a crippled and a lame man?*" And My trumpet left and let them the same way as they were. Where is now the Viforâta monastery? For, it dies away continually until there is no spark of monk. You go to the monastery and give alms to pray for you and he has the belly full of drinking. We do not judge, but rather show the bad deed, for a blind man cannot lead another blind one, for they both fall into the pit.

Excerpt from the Word of God from [09-09-1977](#)

... Priesthood does not live according to the prophecy but by the priesthood. And behold, the shepherds, instead of loving the good sheep they love the foolish ones. Write this prophecy to be seen on the judgment; the priesthood instead of loving the little sheep good for milk, good for wool and good for deeds, instead of appreciating them, they hate and despise them removing them from the holy ones. The shepherds will make files (*Security Service of the Communist regime, r.n.*) and will take the good little sheep to court saying: "*bad sect*" as it was said. If someone of these shepherds will say to you, "*sect*", tell them: "*Get behind me, satan, for you do not know your job!*" Do not be ashamed son, and tell the shepherd in his face the truthful thing.

... After the collapse and blow of these kings (*From the Revolution, on 1989, r.n.*) there will be flocks, flocks of birds in monasteries.

Excerpt from the Word of God from [07-01-1978](#)

... Know that there will be dead people on earth no one to bury them, for the graveyards will not receive them. The priest does his job, but he is doing it as a shoemaker. The last priest who loved God died last year. The patriarch Justinian. After him there is no one for heaven any

more. The one of today has got into the herd of goats. Hey, child, what he does work! But know that God does not let him and destroys him through this devilish work that he does, for all the builders who have worked the churches on earth and in heaven have gathered together before God and are requiring the destruction of those that damaged or are corrupting the churches, they are requiring the destruction of those who defiled them.

The priest eats in the altar where he is allowed to take nothing but My supper, not to put other kind of food into his mouth. My little children, I told you not to leave the little church. For, they are responsible for themselves and for the people. Do you believe it?

Excerpt from the Word of God from [11-05-1978](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... When I leave your house the sign shall remain, and this sign you will wear like Isaac Lachedem, who did not receive Me when I was passing Golgotha, and this man would be deprived of all My work. Oh, My people look the wilderness. It is written in the holy book this: **«And when the wilderness will stand in the holy place and will devour many of my disciples, then de end has come.»** You will know this sign by the dead who die and by the sick in the hospitals.

... Oh, My beloved people in whom I wanted to have a future for heaven, to make you disciples and holy martyrs and that what God did through John and through His prophet from the beginning! **It is written in the book that when the wilderness shall enter the holy place, know that the kingdom of God has come!** And the kingdom of God is not coming through drunkards, fornicators, is not coming through blasphemers or sellers, but is coming through Christians instead and it is coming through good deeds. (See the selection topic: „[About the kingdom of God](#)⁴”, r.n.) Oh, you will see with your own eyes in your face, and if you are worthy, you will enter, for the door opens, it makes room and you will hear a parental voice, “Come servant so that I may serve you!”

Excerpt from the Word of God from [25-05-1978](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... Here, well My people, the woman who was sitting on the beast. (*It is about the Orthodox Church and communist dictatorship, r.n.*) The beast has got on the woman and now the time has come to be judged and destroyed both the woman and the beast, the beast and those who fed her. In a twinkle of an eye I will do this and everything will be changed, even the sea. (See the Revolution, on 1989, r.n.) You child will wonder and say, “Is this so, really? Or, is it just an opinion?” The time has come, My little children, when God brings the freedom, justice, and there will be no one to steal him, for the thief by nature has no cure and it will be hard for a thief to live any longer among the believers, for the Spirit of God will prove him and it will hard for the wicked man for he will be punished by the law.

⁴ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/elqgjjdp9027ndk3vcoi>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsaU9keElpdVVHSzg/view?usp=sharing>
http://www.mediafire.com/view/d21516cfnt3sxt8/The_Word_of_God_about_the_Kingdom_of_God_.pdf
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/8m92ccmherrqq6s>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/otj665ed88f14dcfa4082955e8dd5c2ce78c0>
<https://mega.nz/#!gdERDQqY!YOEHQwNmclAE5GEZYH2AKsnOkq2BZI39f6RnRTRcN5s>

Excerpt from the Word of God from [20-11-1979](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Those who say that they have Me lie to Me; those who confess Me lie to Me, for these are close to Me with their lips but where are they with their hearts? Where? They are in their hearts in the pleasures and liberties. They took the law of liberty and made her master over them, and here, they acquired the power to share the power over the innocent. Oh, woe, to the blind one who is lead by another blind man, for blind have become all the great group of the chiefs, which sits as a judge over My creature. Oh, who is to share Me the way I am? Who, for all the body is full of wounds from top to bottom, the wounds which want to destroy the last drop of My creature's life. Here My child, that Scripture which says, **«Neither you go in yourselves, nor you let them who are entering to enter My kingdom.»**

I am reminding you of that Scripture now which says, **«I have not come to bring peace but division. I have come so that those who do not see may see and those who see may become blind. And the Pharisees felt and said, "Are we also blind?"** Oh, have you seen what answer did they receive? **«If you were blind, you would have no sin, but because you say that you see your sin remains upon you.»**

Oh, My child, there were years when the unfaithful beast ruled, (*The communism, r.n.*) and when I was taking over many a priest who was speaking the truth and through whom I was calling just as through John the Baptizer when he was speaking, **«You offspring of vipers, how will you escape the future judgment?»** Oh, what will happen to someone like that? For one would be taken and hidden through the prisons and one would put My words of light into darkness the same way it happened to John, who rose to prepare My way and showing into the middle of the world. (*More details can be seen in the Great Gospel of John, by Jakob Lorber, r.n.*)

There have been years of fog and I have come to show Myself true in due time, the same way I have spoken by the words of this work by which I am working today as well, so that I may then fulfill all My word. I have come long before and I have said by this heavenly thread about the **predicted time for the crushing of the beast head**, and the time predicted by the Lord spoke through those fulfilled in due time. (*See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)⁵”, r.n.*)

Excerpt from the Word of God to His chosen Irineu, from [23-02-1991](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

⁵ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/kl33rFIjFm5dw6ychU9>
<https://joom.ag/INWC>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/238108863>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/1d772b93b7b8892424396854c92571fc326af>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsVUQzUS1tUHctZmM/edit>
<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodaboutantichristandtheapocalypticbeast>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/t8v6747jld0u9u7>
<https://app.box.com/s/jaqpi2v4s5xxwf7kxh38>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/k4qa0atarei3cb0>

I am, I and My messengers, I and I have heaven as My accompaniment, and am working on earth as in heaven, for this is how it is to be worked in this time of heavenly glory. The God of the Holy Spirit it tripling the threefold work of the Holy Trinity, and behold the time which it is written about in Scriptures. This is the time the Kingdom of Israel to take its place, **for Israel is “the one who has faith in Me,”** and here I am working to make perfect My promises, those uttered by the Book of the Truth. I am the Truth, and who is for the truth, that one is for Me, that one is for the Son of Man, that one is the son of Man. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God to King Michael, from [05-08-1991](#).

Peace to you from the Lord, Jesus Christ, and let My peace remain upon you! I am the peace and the patience of those who believe in Me, and from now on I am.

Go, go into My name and write this stone on earth, for I am this stone, and you will see that I am, as the word spoken from heaven was.

I am the Word and the Word is God, and all are worked by the word, for I have spoken the word and the word has turned into action and I am true by the word and I work by the word. I am the truth over those who believe in Me and I will be true by faith, and those, who will believe in the Holy Spirit, Who perfects the threefold work of the Godly Trinity, they will be and will do the works of faith and it will be counted to them as justice worked by faith. Do not be afraid. I will go before you and I will smooth your way with My peace by the one who is great over the church.

Peace over the one who sits on the church seat, for God, the threefold working One, sets heavenly peace in this council.

Peace to you, My loved one, My apostle and confessor! It is written into the book coming down from heaven: ***«I go away but I will come back again. I go away for if I do not, I cannot come to those who believe in Me»*** and behold, I am with those who believe in Me, with those who do not stumble against Me, and I am with the gentle ones, with those who are neglected, for My Spirit is being made perfect in weaknesses, as it is written in the Scriptures. Behold, I put this stone before you, for you are set over the church in this city. Get up, command the storm and calm down the waves that smash against this stone, for I am this stone. I am the stone neglected by the builders; I am the cornerstone, for My Father called Me by a great name in heaven and on earth and He established Me to be the head of the church and through Me the whole body of the church is made perfected and knit together through that which every joint supplies for the wholeness of the church body within the being of the church body.

Behold, I open and no one is able to close, and who is able to damage what I do? I am One God over the whole creature, but behold, the time of visitation is with Me and My creature does not know to distinguish between its right and left. ***«Behold My children and I, and I will make signs and wonders over Israel»***, as it is written. I am the God of Israel, for **Israel is the one who believes in Me.** I am by the word, My messengers and I, for who can come out from under My power?

When I sent Jonah to preach My word, he did not want to go into My name, but My power was made by Jonah's sign and I prevailed against Jonah and he went for Me. Get up and stand before the storm which smashes against this stone, worked out by the word, and stand up

with outstretched arms and protect this little remnant from those that do not believe. Stand up and keep this until I come and do not let this planting to be crushed, for whoever will stumble against this stone, that one will be smashed by it.

I want to set peace over Zion and I want to put to shame those who share the Lord, (*In worldly churches, r.n.*) for I am One, and I am One everywhere, for there is neither Jew nor Greek in Me, and all will be in One, as I am One, for God is not divided against Himself.

I am the same now as I was before through the prophets, for this is the godly order; it is through the prophets, it is by the word, **but behold, the Israel of today does no longer know Me and no one wants to hear from the Lord any longer. My Zion is far from Me in his heart; and what use has been the praise of the lips of My Zion for Me, if it has chosen its freedom and let aside My justice?** I suffer from the wound of My Zion and I want to bind its wound and I want to heal its iniquity, but there is no longer any clean place, for the whole body is full of wounds from top to toe. Stand up and do My will, for I do not want anyone to trample over this vineyard and I want you to protect this stone for Me, for I laid at its foundation a covenant of holiness and of heavenly mystery, and I will fulfill by those which stay under this stone of testimony, which is set by Me over this time of darkness.

I love you. And you should love Me too. I receive you, and you should also receive Me. I protect you, and you should also protect Me. Let us serve each other, and I will remember you then when I will speak out justice over the world. Be like Nicodemus in the time of My body and do not take this manger to the council of the scribes, for God is not believed, the One Who works in the Holy Spirit of the Godly Trinity.

When Balaam headed for Israel to curse it, I blessed by the unspeaking animal and I brought the evil to a stop, to protect the one who was with Me and with My laws. This is what I told those who were with Me from the world: **«Go, and he who believes in Me will do greater works than these, if he believes in Me»**. Blessed are the one who does not stumble against Me. Blessed is the one who believes in the spirits of the heaven!

Peace to you, to the one who sit on the seat of the church! Let My peace work upon you, and if you deny Me, then let My peace come back to Me. Peace to you, for I have set you over to protect this nestle and to keep it away from those who want to crush it, from those who want to trampled over it, for they will be marked by Me hand. Watch for Me and I will write you as the protector for this settlement, which I want it clean from everlasting to everlasting. I am the head of this stone and I am in the Godly Trinity by this settlement, and I am in its pleasant order, for God is not divided against Himself. **Am have put this sign over Romania and I have worked wonderfully**, (*See the selection topic: „The sign of the Son of Man”⁶, r.n.*) for I have worked miracles from everlasting to everlasting for the fulfillment of the heavenly times.

⁶You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/C7afnRfdqKX3rjnXLihP>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheSignOfTheSonOfMan>
<https://joom.ag/3YEY>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/382959809/The-Word-of-God-about-the-sign-of-the-Son-of-Man>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1SI4AvyTrYX9Eo_fP5uL0jjYVNNqbjDIJ
<https://app.box.com/s/az896lkwvlp3m6k2lxc0gzgu2ok8mbn>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/7cf072ptpbwh7ik>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/xs0nb6lccwso3oi>
https://mega.nz/#!VBUWkY6T!SB_9hmPR6r-Qz2JsvupK1FCoNDwFo1_oHJWxbn-Obel
https://www.4shared.com/office/yMXeBuI8ee/The_Word_of_God_about_the_sign.html

Seal this mystery until I appear with power by the settlement coming down over this stone. Hide this spring, for Herods and Judas have come out to spy on this settlement pleased to Me. If you do not deny Me, I will keep on knocking, and you will open up for Me and we will have supper together, for everything is possible with God.

The sweetest word for you: peace to you!

Peace and New Jerusalem over My Zion, and over those who went into My name, peace!

Peace and good order, as in heaven so upon the faithful ones! Those who are faithful are God's settlement. **The heart of My believers is My heaven, and the clean and unspoiled body of these is God's bed**, for the Lord rests upon them. Amen, amen, amen. (See the selection topic: „[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)⁷”, r.n.)

The Word of God to the Bishop Basil of Târgoviște, from [04-12-1991](#).

The first word: Peace to you! Through open doors, peace to you, My confessor! Peace over the church in this city in which I have set you in this time, for this city will be the first freestanding church over Romania, as it was before, because those that were will be again! You should not doubt of Me, for I am by the word, as it is the order set from the beginning. **I am; I and My messengers, and we will work together to restore the kingdom of the good and faithful Israel.**

This is what I told those who were with Me before My ascension to the Father and who asked: «**Lord, are You now restoring the kingdom of Israel?**» And I answered them: «**It isn't for you to know the times or seasons which the Father has set within His own authority**». (See Acts: 1/6, 7.) And behold, The Spirit of the Most Holy Trinity, Which perfects the fulfillment of the Lord's times, has worked during these days, He has worked out the fulfillment, My loved one, for this mystery is within the Holy Spirit and the Scripture cannot be abolished, that which testifies about the word of the angels who spoke at the time of My ascension to the Father, and they said this: «**This Jesus, will come back in the same way as you saw Him going into the sky**». (Acts: 1/11)

Oh, I will work and untie the knot, which I set over the church in this city. I come soon, and **I will make a New Jerusalem, for this is what I said: «I will choose Jerusalem once again»**, and I will fulfill it in this time. **Romania is My chosen one, and I will set a blessed Eden in its midst, and I will make it into a new Canaan**, and I will set over its walls sounds of heavenly trumpet and I will let it be known about Me with new work, with the new fruit, which comes from God. (See the selection topic: „[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)⁸”, r.n.) Behold, do not be afraid, for I will work, and you will know that I will work,

⁷ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/qOCbrfPbfoNPwkwZQkD7>
<https://joom.ag/R9qa>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/396028975>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Fs48Espf3GkAXKSCFQjhwJocl6G8QUdS>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheHeaven-TheThroneTheEarth-TheFootstoolThe-ManDeified>

⁸ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/W4IIKcFYrQMYkzZwE9bN>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-romania-the-new-jerusalem-the-new-canaan>
<https://app.box.com/s/dh220ol8y5b8y8i9qsu0fe3cqj5dv7cx>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsb3RKZngyVVlJSWs&authuser=0>

and I will unknot the knot, which is put over the church in this city in which you are freestanding. **It is a knot that has to be untied**, and if you are with this spring, which flows from Me, then I will come and tell you what to do for this knot to be untied, and that we may be able to start building this city on a great height, because it will be the freestanding city over Romania and I will be with great generosity over it, to the announcing of the glory of this nation, to the glory of My Romanian blessed among nations.

Behold, I speak through this spring and I fulfill by the word, for I gave a commandment and I said that I will fulfill by it, and behold, those who are My faithful ones gave body to My commandment and raised in this time the stone of the new beginning by which My power is going to work over Romania. I have made these children stand watch over this garden for the law of holiness to take effect, which will work holiness over those who will take on the way of life. However, they are gentle, they are small before the rulers of the world and they are hated by the Herods and by the Judas of this time. Stretch out your mantle over them and I will be with you and I will work and lift you up, but let yourself be modeled, My loved one, for what is not possible with you is possible with the Lord, as it is written in the Scriptures. I would like you to be in the same way as I want to appear from this garden, but let yourself be worked, for this fulfillment will be to go to all the margins and many will stream to this mountain and will ask to drink clean and untroubled water, for I will make a clean and life giving spring come out of this rock. I want to unseal this well, for I want to restore those that are removed from their place. I want to appear in the same way as I have dwelt through this manger.

Be in Me and then live in Me. Be one with the one who is of My church, with the one who believed the Lord and founded this establishment of this foundation of living stone. Be together working within this heavenly mystery and you will rejoice among those who stand over the churches in Romania, and your name will be made known to all the margins. Stand up and write this stone on earth, for the Lord submits Himself to the authorities on the earth to bring living and working light over this nation, from which the Galilee of the nations will take light. I love you. I love your heart and I want to stay in it, but be careful, My loved one, for I am a jealous God and I want to have a whole generosity in your heaven, in your heart. Be wholly within Me, for I have looked into your heart and saw a favorable bed for My kingdom. Let Me clean your heart and let Me set My heaven over it and over your being and over your church, for You are church for Me; but behold, I stood up to take away the devastation from My church

Come, My loved one, keep the trace of My sheep. Let us make a new thing, a New Jerusalem over My creature, for I come with My kingdom and I come to My Romania. This is the new work, which I want to be seen coming out of this chamber, of this holy settlement, which I want you to watch well, to be after the settlement which is laid at this foundation. I do not leave you; and you should not leave Me either, and no one will take the crown of those who will be workers over the darkness of the time now. Let us love each other and let us encourage one another. I am and I will be by the word and the word cannot be bound. Israel's fathers saw these days from afar and had hope in them, and behold, they rejoice seeing them coming. I want

<https://docs.zoho.com/file/zjjav8e6a0a51a12449e49a03afe2628aa55e>
https://mega.nz/#!8AcnVSYA!FanFO3k1dUA8k24WYeK0n-x_ruiUTroTGOA6I8cRqLQ
http://www.mediafire.com/view/ea7ve523mo1didb/The_Word_of_God_about_Romania_-_The_New_Jerusalem_-_The_New_Canaan.pdf
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-romania-the-new-jerusalem-the-new-canaan/

to see Myself within you in the midst of the crowds and I want you to be as I was. Give Me your heart. Come to be with Me and I will make you a new earth into the kingdom, which will be settled in the days to come. Take out from the hiding My clean spring, and I will untie the knot, which is set over the church in the city where you are freestanding and I will raise this city on the height.

Peace to you! However, you should not deny Me, for I am true by this spring. Peace and New Jerusalem over your heart, over your being, and we will rise with the new things. I am the beginning of the resurrection of My creature, and he who is with Me lives forever, as it is written. If you deny Me, I will come back into Me, but I will work in this time as it is written in the Scriptures, for I am live through those who are alive, through those who were live in Me, and he who has served Me from generation to generation is not for death. Behold, those who stand as sacrifice at the foundation of My church, those are the saints of the heaven, they are alive, and are not in death those who, by their death, keep the truth of the church, which comes through the church that is one in God. Amen.

The Word of God to the bishop Basil of Târgoviște, from [02-01-1992](#).

I have stood up to call out over the people nourished by Me with words from heaven, over the people blessed and empowered with heavenly power thousands of time, but this people has not rightly used this power which was from heaven over it, and behold, it is right for it the Scripture which says: **«These are mistaken because they do not know the Scriptures. These are destroyed for lack of knowledge»**. (See Matt: 22/29; Hosea: 4/6) Oh, only if faith were on earth! For this is what I said: **«Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on earth?»** (Luke: 18/8)

I have come to you, My loved people, and behold, I have come to pass through your midst, Zion, and you take stones and throw them at God. However, now I am not going to hide and I am going to fulfill those that are written for you in this time of the heavenly glory. Behold, priests have arisen around with false testimonies and no one of them has understood the mystery of this settlement which I erected and sealed and put over it the laws of holiness and of the preparation for the glory that comes, for they have come and trampled on the manger of My word and climbed up some other way and not through the gates, for the gate here is the law of holiness, which is set from Me over the place of My glory. They have come and spoiled My manger, for they do not believe that this holy citadel is not from the earth.

Get up and put your shoulder with Me, for they have trodden down to the ground the fence of this vine that sprang of this work of the Holy Spirit. I have given word for My kingdom to be established and the word has turned into action for this is how God is; He is by the word, for everything has been made by the word, from everlasting to everlasting, and behold the fulfillment of the heavens, and behold, no one can wake up the loved one to get up and to listen to My voice. Sit down near My messenger. **He is the only one among those who call themselves bishops, but they lie, for their body is full of swellings and words of blasphemy; injustice and oppression is in their heart. They tell the prophets not to prophesy and they say that the seers do not see, and I am filled with compassion for My sheep, because they do not take care of My flock and have made an unjust profit on the wool of My sheep, as it is written into the Scripture.** Oh, I did not sit on the seat of the law, and I rather sat with the poor, with the gentle, with those who are neglected, to teach them to live the law of holiness and to feed on the word that comes from God.

Excerpt from the Word of God to the priest Stephen and the priest Gheorghe, from Prahova, from [19-02-1992](#).

Oh, be fully into My life, for I want to see Myself in you, I want that the world may see Me in your life, for your living, for your holiness. Amen, Amen, I say to you, **for the antichrist sees the godly work and will stretch out his hand towards My throne and will walk in craftiness and he will too establish a tower,** (*International Ecumenical Centre from Vulcana-Băi, near the "Holy Citadel New Jerusalem" monastery, r.n.*) **so as he may pretend to be God, with all of his temple, and this it shall be done by the work of the evil spirit, by the power of the evil spirit, working through the sons of perdition, who did not receive the love of truth.** That is why I say: stand upright and steadfast in all the good work, so that you may not be frightened in war by unbelief and **by those who will utter the denial of faith and then, the unlawful one, who wants to rise above God, may be exposed enthroned.** It is written that before My coming he will be doing his work, as an adversary of God, but you, be strong, for I will take them unconsciously, and I will come as a thief and overthrow the tower of lawlessness, hidden under the name of God. Behold, I tell you again be cautious, and the one without a holy life, take him as an adversary, for the days are hard and the sea is full of blood, fog and night. Be sons of the day, for those who sleep, sleep at night, but you, be sons of the day, My loved ones. My child to whom I came into with My ones, I took you over the face of the earth and I put you into the dark depth too, so that you could see what the evil spirit is working, and then both of us to know how to cut the head of the evil spirit with wisdom.

Excerpt from the Word of God to Gheorghe Zamfir, from [04-03-1992](#).

Wow to the people who say about themselves that they are with the church law and who wrote books over books about My name and about My laws, for those books are not! They are clay, and they go back into the clay, for the spirit of those books is not a spirit with life, because of the lifeless ones, which made them; and those books are not, and these achievements stand against them. This anointed son, who is called in heaven the angel of the church, stays by My choice, as I and not they chose him, but wow to those that impinge on his power from Me! Wow to those who want to walk upon the light of the work of this son! This son is like a sword, and wow to those who try themselves on its edge, as I am the word of this anointed son with a great anointment during this time of trouble and disbelief. He is the apostle of the nations of the earth, and it is only I, Who know how to work upon him. But here, the Lord, Jesus Christ, is to speak with you, shepherds of the people of this work, for there are things that are done without the order from above, and this hidings are called works without obedience; they are called works that are not come from heaven to be put into action; and they are called things that are worked out from the earth, and you make Me abscesses secretly worked out and built without the spirit of obedience. Your spirit is fighting against My spirit and you insist upon overcoming after the spirit of your will, and this thing worked from the sides is not going well. Love and embrace this moment of counsel with God joyfully, and let yourselves under My obedience, as it is better for you to listen to Me, than for Me to listen to you. Let My time come, sons, and turn the other side also, as it is not good only for Me to listen to you. Painful trouble come upon you from this thing that you work from bottom up and you keep Me subjected under the will of your heart. Do you not really believe what I say to you? I rejoice in My spirit that the moment to sit in counsel with you came, you shepherds of My people.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother, from [04-12-1992](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, shepherds of My flock, who do you say, that I am? I am the One Who took the yoke from the neck of My flock and I put the cover of the love law upon My church, (*See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)⁹”, r.n.*) and I said that a brother shall not condemn his brother, and I stayed outstretched on the cross so that you may hear the words from the cross, as this is what I said: «**Father, forgive them, as they do not know what they do!**». I am the Son of God, Who is proclaimed by the prophets, and they are not what you say that they are. I am not from among the false christs that are into the world. I am the Christ of God and I am not in the flesh, but I am in the Holy Spirit.

Oh, you Synedrium of My church, I did not bring this work on the earth to be judged again by the bishops, scribes and Pharisees, and I came as a healer for the man's salvation from the great death. I am not a false prophet and I did not come into your house to spoil the law, and rather I came to take care of the wound of your disbelief and sin, so that I may not find you with your members broken when I knock at the door to be opened for Me.

But what do you say that the false prophet means? That one says that there is no God and also says that the heaven and the hell are here. **The false prophet does not testify that Jesus Christ came in the flesh and that one is not from God's Spirit. And how comes Jesus Christ in the flesh? That is to live in your flesh as Christ lived in the time of His body, with His spirit and body alive, after My image and likeness.** (*See the selection topic „[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)¹⁰”, r.n.*)

Oh, My church, why did you remain only on the outside with Me? Why do you believe that the Christ's church is the wall that you get under only to say that you are a church to Me? Oh, the false prophet sees you and knows that you are not like Me and he is glad and laughs at your Christian name. The false prophet does not do God's will in his own body, and he is glad and laughs at Me when he sees that you also do not do the will of the One that you call on His name with your little mouth before My flock. Oh, what great is the Scripture that speaks to you that you honor Me with your lips, but you are far from Me in your heart; that tells you that hearing you do not hear and seeing you do not want to understand and to believe that I am and that I work upon My vineyard.

Oh, Jerusalem, oh, flock of this time, do not seek Me a guilt after the law, **as I do no longer hide now, as the word of God cannot be bound. I came to you with this work and I tell you to love the Lord, your God; to love Him with your life and to love My brother as yourself, as he who is not My brother, is not My neighbor and he is also not your neighbor; that one went to work at another master and listens to another master and he is not My neighbor and I cannot reveal Myself to this one if he does not love Me, God. I do not give My mysteries into**

⁹ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/3095ejhegchplidfae4y>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsUUNaeHVjdkE4SVE/view?usp=sharing>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-true-church/
<https://mega.nz/#!hVtgjLJR!vhg5QR1Qc82yxTW84Y2Q2EX6lrNeT3FA97Oqvlhpe4A>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/otj66e1273141698b4b688b1111d7b424e2c5>

¹⁰ You can also see on:
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsZDF6VIJGelQ3WWs&authuser=0>
<https://app.box.com/s/2bvi4bp6mf0yecnqd0m56pssvz7tnrvb3>
https://mega.nz/#!0A0GSDzR!qN_vKoA04DHblZgXAweffR7-hklTIY08nNTPFK6Vtgs

the hand of the unbelievers, and rather I give them to the believers, but truly, truly, it written into the Scriptures that the Lord does no longer see faith on the earth, and that is why those of today do not know how to understand God's mysteries.

Oh, you, Synedrium that sits and judge over My flock! But who do you say that I am, the One Who speaks now with you? I tell you who do you say that I am. I am the One that is judged by you, accused of blasphemy in your Synedrium. Oh, and those of that time did not speak otherwise, but **I tell you today otherwise: I am the First that stays into the house of My Father and I look at you how you commit the sin of blasphemy and I tell you: Do no longer commit blasphemy towards those that are written by Me for you to fulfill so that you may be holy.** Oh, what did I let upon you? I let the law of love and I told you to love Me with your heart, with your mind, with your gifts, with your soul and with your good walking. I let this law upon you and you do not do after My law, and you commit blasphemy and break over the cheek and spirit of your neighbor, for **your neighbor is the one who works after My holy law.**

Oh, you servant of those holy that are Mine! I said that those that are holy are not to be defiled, but look, priest; look, servant, take a good look at your hand and at your heart and do not let them be defiled, for your hand touch those that are My holy things, and those that are holy burn and clean any filth and punish the sin of blasphemy over those holy that are Mine. But here, My neighbor is your brother; he is your neighbor, and I told you not to cover your sins; and I told you not to condemn your brother, for if you denigrate the one that is sanctified, the one that is anointed by Me, and if you condemn your brother, you should know that you are not a steward of My kingdom; if you convict the one that is anointed by Me to pasture My flock. (*Concerning the bishop Ioan-Irineu of Bistrița, who took part at the ceremony on the day of the foundation stone laying down of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem; part of the Orthodox Church Synod wanting his condemnation, r.n.*). Do not commit evil in your mind, but rather judge with your heart, and love your brother who believes in God and who believes into My mysteries that are hard to understand. Love the one that loves Me; love the one that loves the life with Me, for if you do not do so, how can I receive you into the tents of the righteous ones? How can I wipe out your sin of blasphemy that you commit over the holy things of Mine?

You made a book, a law and a dogma upon you into the name of the Holy Spirit, and I said that that book and that helm is good; I said it according to your advice, and woe to you, Synedrium and priest, and to you, monk, woe, if I confront you with this book, for I let you make it so that I may look then at what you were doing and not doing from it. As look, what are you doing out it: you make a judgment upon My Christians, who come out of the world, out of the ranks, out of their land and out of their bodies; they come out to walk into My holy and clean wills. **He who loves Me works out My commandments. The law is for the unrighteous, not for the righteous,** and you get up now and judge the one who listens to Me, the one who lives according to My commandments; however, I will suddenly come and tell you that you are ruthless and condemning, and I will take your service if you do not work after the example of the unfaithful steward who worked mercy and not judgment. Behold, the false prophet laughs at you and it is sin to give the false prophet an occasion of blasphemy over God's things. I came into the house of My Father and you say that I am not the One Who is. Oh, and I am always with you; I am in the Holy Spirit, the One that came down at your counsel, and I speak through the prophets at your counsel.

Amen, amen I say to you: the hour is coming and it has already come that the kingdom of Israel to be established; **for Israel is the faithful people**, and the Lord is coming to establish His kingdom upon His creatures. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of Basil the Great, from [14-01-1993](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The heaven looks down to see how the sheep, consumed with thirst, asks for water. Multitudes of sheep took and knew the taste of My heavenly well, then when I took and poured out over the shepherds. Multitudes of sheep knew Me, took, drank, caught spirit of life, and took the road to the spring, and I want to pour out from heaven to open their mouth to drink and to be able to stand up. I have been working at this little path for forty years; for forty years I have been taking stone by stone and paving this path of glory on which I have been coming down in the valley of the sheep. I have always come down for I am the One Who gave My life for the sheep, and I don't want to stay without sheep. I want to call them all, to bring them together, to water them and to graze them, and I will announce by those who stand at the mouth of My spring so that they may take and share My voice and My word to the sheep, for I do not want to find only sour grapes in My vineyard of today. I want to come out to warm up My vineyard of today with heavenly sun and blessed rain for the bound grapes to ripen and so that I may come and gather My vineyard and to be able to stand into the midst of My vineyard. However, My vineyard in Romanian does not know what has happened to you, son sent by Me. It does not know where you are, how you are and what you do. **A whole week I have kept My flock awake and waiting while you were standing for Me before the bishops and scribes.** This man who troubles My plans is the messenger of those who are sealed in the work of the spirit of falsehood (*Sorin Dumitrescu, r.n.*), for they were panicked before he truth of the new Jerusalem on earth. My Romania knew and waited. It is a long time since I prophesied the mystery of the New Jerusalem and the crowds knew that this work would come out. I was giving Myself over to thousands of sides and I came to set power, faith and love over to you, and I was working and the fruit of the New Jerusalem was at work and boiling and you were set by Me. Nevertheless, the spirit of falsehood appeared and devised damage and unbelief, and came into the man and manipulated him to sow the spirit of error and fog over the light of My truth that struggles to overcome the unbelief. And what do you say that I am going to do with this lucifer? This man is the messenger of those who are sealed in the work of the spirit of falsehood, for they have fear before the truth of the New Jerusalem on the earth.

Those, who are in the ranks of the opposing work, are people of empty glory, they are the kings of the earth, the scribes of the earth, the bishops of the earth, and they have their own bunch of human glory and signed an agreement with the kingdom of the earth, and have order to fight against the kingdom that sprang out of faith on earth, for the pride and the man's haughtiness is the empty glory, which comes from the work of the darkness, as humility, and love comes from the work of the light. The people of the haughtiness and the pride of the earth are lucifers of the earth and are not of the heaven, but the humble and working people for cleanness belong to the Holy Spirit and are Lucifers (*Adonis, tr.n.*) of the eternal light.

Behold, there have come a multitude of hearts in front of this garden, and from time to time the spies sent by the bishops go on the prowl, and they are clothed in robes of church servants and prove themselves to be the sons of unbelief in this time. **If one of the church servant is clean in his heart and life and with respect to God's law, such a man is not taken by surprise by the Lord's work;** a man like that does not work opposition in any way and

against anyone; such a man is not afraid and does not use inquisitiveness. That one stays in God and receives the miracles working from heaven and he receives God through God's people.

This work of word coming down from heaven is a breach through the darkness; it is a window by which God's light and the cleansing Spirit of God come, but those who are dust are afraid of this light.

Excerpt from the Word of God to His chosen Irineu, from [22-02-1993](#).

The hard time has arrived when the abomination of desolation reached on the chair, which was supposed to be holy, and look what a row of servants God endures, as they trade in the Holy Spirit and buy chairs, and today there are no longer established the servants after the heavenly revelation as the order in the church was, and there is no one to search out and judge the behavior of such a servant; there is no one, Christian, as they take after each other, from the smallest to the one that is established at the head of the flock, and the flock is falling down to the ground under the deterioration of the weather, and only the Lord is taking care of the lonely flock. I do no longer have shepherds to seek for My flock and to feed it from the spirit of the heavenly revelations, as the order in the middle of My church was, and behold, the antichrist rejoices and unfolds his stake and his spoiled teaching, which even My Christians take and taste from, and there is no greater pain in heaven.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Assumption, from [28-08-1993](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The Lord is speaking with you, My people, who came with your spirit at the feast of the heaven. But look, the Lord releases a little silence of the word, and those from the garden of the word go to taste My things from what is Mine, and we will take the book and put into it those that are to come into being into this book. May the food for the body, and the heavenly one, be blessed and through blessing. And it is not said: „*Good appetite!*” at the table, as the appetite took the man out from the table of the heaven, and rather it is said: „*Blessed it is the table and may its food be from heaven!*” And we will go forward then with the word about angels into this day of celebration. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Synod of the Saints Archangels Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-1993](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

You sat at My table, Christian. You have sat without deserving it and My angels have written you down that you have sat and whenever you have sat and what God has been speaking to you. When you go to church, there is a word which says before the prayer for the coming of the Holy Spirit for the transformation of the bread and wine into My Body and Blood, and that word says: “**Let those that are called come out, and let only the faithful remain**”, only those that are prepared for communion with Me, with My Body and My Blood. **Now this work cannot be spoken into the church and everybody stands as they come in, and as they want, for there is not any kind of heavenly order in the church, and they come near to take and mock Me and the holiness; and the world dresses like for the fair, like for circus, sons, and it dyes and embalm itself with all kinds of devilish immoralities and then it comes into the church, and the watchman which is placed over the church pays no attention to this blasphemy; it does not hurt him of My pain, and he says that he is a shepherd for Christ's flock, but behold what a flock is in the church!**

And here is what I tell you: I was once a priest of Jesus Christ who sometimes was lengthening the Holy Mass until afternoon, sometimes until evening and the people of that city went to their bishop and accused their priest that he was keeping them in the church all day and the holy Mass was not done in due time. And the bishop called the priest and asked him what it is with this complaint of the city. And then, the priest told the bishop that he does not finish the Holy Mass until the Holy Spirit comes upon the bread and wine. And then, the bishop taught those in the city to go home quicker if they wanted; he taught them how to be in the church, how to stay so that the Holy Spirit may come down at the time of His calling by the priest. **But where is this mystery taken into consideration anymore? For not even the priests come prepared to the church, let alone the flock.** There is a very right saying that says like this: *“Like the Turk like the gun.”* The Turk was a cold, evil and rebellious man and it was not given in vain this saying to his nation. And behold, as the priest is, so his weapon is and his flock as well.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint Kings Constantine and Helen, from [03-06-1994](#).

Oh, Israel, mind you do not take after the man who makes sufferance longer, which lengthens the evil age and which does not want the Lord to come with His kingdom without age, the one without end. **Take a look, for if you establish ten teachers to show you the way and the Scripture, they do not match each other. And how comes that? And behold, the world does not get up to see that the watchmen do not watch from the Lord, and that they rather watch from them.** And let the world not say that it is with Me, because it is a great sin if it says so. And again I tell you: **it is one thing to call a church with ministers, and it is another thing to call a church that belongs to Jesus Christ, with servants like Jesus Christ, like its Teacher, Jesus Christ.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Ascension, from [09-06-1994](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Israel child, do not go out from My kingdom; do not go out from it, as outside are dogs, blasphemers, liars, fornicators, exercisers, servants of the flesh and false prophets, who say that there is no God. **Be careful, faithful Israel, as the false prophet of today is more deceitful than within the past ages; as he uses My teaching to make you believe that he is with God.** Be careful, as he comes with signs and miracles to make you depart from My kingdom, as he is jealous of Me when he sees that you love holiness and he does not. You get into his way of false work, as you prove him a liar. **The word of the one who speaks about God and does not love holiness and godliness and the truth with a holy life is a lie.** The false prophet borrowed a humbled face and uses My name to defile My elected ones, those that chose to serve Me. Where did the false prophet borrow his humble face from? From lying, sons. The humble face is lying, sons. A Christian that loves the heavenly kingdom has a clear face, holy, sweet and full of heavenly light; that one is not ashamed before the people. A man like this shares the holy heaven to those on the earth. The man with a humble face is a liar, sons, and does not know humility. That one exposes the lie from his inside and is exposed by the faithful one who has the Holy Spirit in his inner being. There is still a little while and the false prophet will do the last signs and miracles, with which he will demolish those that are staggering now. **A Christian of My kingdom does not look for signs and miracles; he does not search the mysteries of creation, and does not tempt God, the Creator.** Here what the false prophet

did, as he taught the man that there is no God. **He did not tell the man that there is no God, but rather he told the man lies.** I am the Creator of those that are seen and not seen, and the earthly man will not be able to perceive with his knowledge into the mysteries of the Creator. The Lord does not allow such things, and that is why the man of the age is a liar; **the man of the science of this age is a false prophet.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Assumption, from [28-08-1994](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Two or three years ago, I spoke to the children of the manger of My word that **the opposing spirit would also stand up to make a church against this church, which I have established here by the word. And behold, My word was not a lie, and the truth of the word appeared, because I saw it beforehand.** And why do you say that those, who want to do the same, struggle? In order that the evil spirit may be able to fight through those who entered this house and this work to save and buy them, with the intention to lay a snare to My garden and to My people in the fold with a shepherd. However, I come to announce the shepherds and the sheep to keep away from the goats.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Holy Cross Ascension, from [27-09-1994](#)

The science man raked out with his mind and got into the mysteries of the creation as Adam went into to eat from where he should have not eaten. The man raked out with his mind and then said that he is intelligent and made books for himself and gave them the name of a man, and he wrote on them: physics, chemistry, biology and philosophy, but it is not written disobedience on any of them; it is not written death; it is not written emptiness. **The most intelligent men were those who became Christians, those who forsook all the earthly science and came back to God to be redeemed of the life and obedience to God. But it is a great thing for a man to be Christian, that is Christ and that is the man in whom Christ stays hidden. The Christian man should be like Christ in his behavior both in work and in appearance, so that Christ may take him and make him a working disciple, that is Christ working on the earth among the people. The Christian who does not work properly at his likeness to Christ in him, is in search for Christ, but the Christian who is truly a Christian, finds Christ in his inside as it is written: «The kingdom of God is in you».**

I want to turn gold into bread from God, so that the man may understand what is well to be done. Israel, Israel, the man's age is the age of the gold; it is the age of the greed, sons. If the man would not have the spirit of greed upon him, he would no longer work that much to earn vanity for himself, and a great name upon the vanity that he worked for. The man knows nothing in spite of his learning and his digging up. Man is not helped by his learning and I want to write an end over the man's science, and I want to work with you and by My science in you, the one given by Me, not taken by you, Romanian Israel, My people by that I announce My kingdom. **I will destroy everything the man has done, and only what God did will remain. I will have the Holy Spirit come down, and by this fire I will turn into ashes all the man's science and the entire creation that comes from man's science.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Saints Kings Constantine and Hellene, from [03-06-1995](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The man of lawlessness says that you are an evil spirit. Do not take after the man who loves sin and separation of the holy commandments, after the man who nicknames you, My people chosen by grace. He who calls you „sectarian”, that one is right in his own way, and do not be upset, son. He is right. My apostles were called likewise, sectarians; and they were called „the Nazarene sect”. You are a sect in the bosom of today’s church, the same as My disciples were a sect in the bosom of that time’s church. **And I tell you sons, I speak to you in an earthly way: the official church on earth belongs to Caesar and the world and to the man’s taste, and those from the church chosen by Me through holiness and love and separation from the spirit of the world in the church, those are called „sect,” for this is what „sect” means, sons; this is what it means in an earthly language.** The one, who calls you „sect” in an earthly language, is right. Who is distinguished and steps aside to be faithful to the holy creed of the church and to God, that one is called „sect” according to the language on the earth, **and according to the language from heaven, he is named selection; he is called a chosen people, the same way I chose those from Israel whom I made disciples of holiness and of My word,** which I came down from heaven with, to wake up those that sleep. This is what I have been doing at this time. I had a word of awakening, resurrection and cleansing coming down, and those that slept did not hear. But you My people, you listened, woke up, stood before Me and distinguished yourself from many people, who sleep before Me, who do not hear this way; as neither those from two thousand years ago had time to hear. And if those who woke up listened then to Me, they were called „sect” in Israel, and they called Me „The Teacher of the sect”.

I told you, chosen Israel, that everything that comes with evil towards you becomes a path of glory for you. No evil, which blows against you, brings any harm upon you, but stay, son under My tabernacle, as I strengthen this word and say: Israel, Israel, you should not get out from under My work. Let the world laugh at you; let it nickname you; let it humiliate you; however, do not be afraid and do not turn pale, but rather **be proud of Me that I am with you, My people.** No enemy can work against you. The enemy is a tool that works at what he does not know, as he works for the reward of the joy of the one that he hates. I said so: „**He, who receives laurels for the earth and for the body, finds damnation after he finishes to work, but he, who endures pain, humility and contempt, comes to an end with the reward of patience, and patience has other reward**”. Sons, patience has an expectation and not a chasing after the wind. It has a wonderful and praised work that only God’s true servants can taste and have as a reward on earth and in heaven. Patience is the beginning of its reward. Patience is its fruit even from the time of its work. Patience is sweet, and is a crown of glory, and I, the Lord, have been staying under this crown for seven ages. It is bad for the man who has no patience, who has not got this crown on his head.

Sons, sons, anger is from the devil, sons. Those who have got angry with you now, those who throw with stones at you now, those who nickname you, are angry people, and anger is the tool of the devil, and you should not be afraid of the devil, as his weapons are putrid. Israel, you should not get angry with anyone. You should be patient as this crown is big. You should pray, as I prayed for those who got angry with Me. I wait for those, who get angry with you, to come back to repentance. I do not punish them, as the word that I prophesy punishes them, if they do not come back to repentance. If I told the man not to take the name of the Lord in vain, and if the man does not listen, I do not punish him, but the word, which says: **«You shall not take the name of the Lord in vain!»** punishes him. The same is today; My book stands for trial with those that do not come back, to do justice and peace between heaven and earth.

Behold, I declare a word, I spread the word into My book and say: I brought this work of word on the earth and I told the man to do God's will; that the man should believe in God and sanctify by the holy word which urges the man to the kingdom of the heavens, as I have come again speaking on the earth. **This work is called God and God's word, which comes from God. This people is the people of the Word of God, and I made it known through the work of the word spoken from glory over the earth.** He, who hears this work of word and he, who hears the One that speaks from heavens and denies this word, denies God. I have been working the heavenly word on the earth for forty years, so that I may bring the man face to face with Me by the word and to test him in the faith. **Behold sons, the faith denial is the denial of this godly work among the people.**

I told the bishop, the witness of My work; I told him ahead of time, that if he loses My work, he will not know the time of the faith denial. I told him that the faith denial comes over the church, and behold, it has already come, and he does not know that it came, as he did not remain with Me to know from Me. He wants to flee; he wants to say that the Lord is not true by this word that came from heaven, but he does not have this luck. Now it would be good for him that the work of My word to be a lie; it would be good for him that while he keeps the crown (*Bishop crown, r.n.*) with his hand that no one may take it from his head. But he does not know what it means to have a crown. You have a crown, My people. You are crowned, but he did not want to stay under your crown, and took a crown of vainglory, like the bishops of the word, who make use of the names of God and of the places consecrated to God, and commit lawlessness in the place sanctified by the parents; and they stay at their parents' bosom, at the mother-church's bosom, at the bosom of the church from the east, as **East means God; it means holiness in the flesh, and heavenly life among people.**

Behold, I confirm again the word that I said before: My child, you shall not look into the world; do not look son, as that is why you are called „sect“, because of this, as you withdrew from the big circle and stood aside with God and with holiness. **Son, no one is Orthodox any longer except Me and you, Israel, the last son of Abraham.** I confirm the gift of the Holy Spirit upon you with My prayer to Father and I say: My Father, Father of Israel, I lift up to You My hands pierced by those that denied Me, the One that You sent. I lift up to You this testimony, these hands pierced by nails, and I show Your love and Mine for those that believe in You through Me. My Father, let Us stand up in front of the small people and let Us stand in front of Israel and behind Israel of today, and on its sides, Father, and let Us also stand up and down and in its midst.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Descending of the Holy Spirit, from [11-06-1995](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The man does not understand My mysteries; he does not understand it without God, but you should be with God, My child, as I made you out by word, and I gave you grace and wisdom to know like God and not like those on the earth, who learn without God. Do you see My people, why I have spoken about God's prophet and about the false prophet? God's prophet serves God and His heavenly commandments, and he has from God. The lying prophet serves to his own body and spirit, and not to the Spirit of God, and that one speaks from his own spirit. My people, I told you to read the Scripture to speak of the Spirit of God and to get used to this heavenly speaking. This is what I told you; to serve according to the commandments established by God, and to receive your speaking from God. You have learned book from man, as this was the work of the slavery, but I have called you now to freedom and I took you as My disciple to serve Me,

to the Holy Spirit and to the heavenly languages, son. Take a look at you when you do not listen to Me and when you speak with the world and like the world. Then My Spirit departs from you and you do not know. Behold what night is. **Night is the lack of the Lord's Spirit from man's sight, and the night has filled with its emptiness every place and it has deceived the man.**

The man of God is a great mystery in time; the prophet of God in time. That one eats the Scriptures and the Spirit from God, fulfilling It in him by obedience and humility, by gentleness and self-control, by wisdom from above and not from bellow; however, it was hard to understand, My people, as the time, when you were born and which subjected you into it, was also hard. The man of God on the earth is a great work, but who else knows of this work anymore? Who and where shall the man learn from? Come to Me son, as you have nowhere to learn from. Those who became teachers upon you do not teach you My mysteries, as they do not know them; they do not know humility, lowliness of heart, obedience and the Spirit of God. The man goes to his teacher, to his healer of today, and he does not learn from God, as the Lord is within humility. I teach you a great thing, sons, and you will learn from it how to work one upon the other, and you will come into My Spirit day by day, more and more, and I will embrace you and you will speak from God.

Sons, sons, when I worked among the people, I did not work like the teachers and shepherds of today. I look and see that no one works like Me upon the man. But I teach you to work like Me. I give you the example of the Samaritan woman. I met and asked her to give Me to drink from her water. And if I did so, I raised that daughter. **I did not give Myself out for a teacher; rather I was a humble and low traveler to her and by humility I worked to save her out of her spirit.** What teacher does this today? No one knows what humility is anymore. The teacher is conceited and gives advice and he does not hear it; he is not an example before the others, and it is no greater evil than this. I did not do so; I did not work this way. I, being from God, became a man, but man is making himself a god over man and is pretending to be a great teacher; and there is no humility spirit, a God's spirit. I told to the Samaritan woman: **«Give me to drink»**. And I let Myself be known by her and humbled before her asking water to drink, and the spirit of My humiliation worked in My Father and God won this daughter for Him, together with many people of her kindred. I became the confessor of her soul and we confessed to each other what we had to confess about. She confessed her sins, and she was faithful and humbled, and I testified like a God's messenger, like a helper before the man going astray.

Sons, sons, behold, I have in My little garden of today sons who listened to work like Me. I said this: **«Confess to one another»**. But what confessor does such a thing anymore? As everybody pretend to be teachers sitting on their seats, and they do not do what I did by humiliation. **In My garden it is worked in the same way as I worked. The confessor tells first his weaknesses before his brothers. He cleanses himself first and only afterwards he cleanses with Me the weaknesses of the others, if there are weaknesses. The confessor has to be the first to be known, to let be known by humility and not to be high and mighty, for he who does this thing is not big; that one cannot give life.** I told the Samaritan woman about the power and work of My Father in Me, but first of all I humbled; first I bent before her. But the one who calls himself a confessor does not take after the One Who let this work on earth. You will not hear anywhere such a heavenly teaching, son. A confessor of Mine does like Me not like man. The confessor has to be known by the heart of him who beats at his door. **A true confessor makes for himself every son who comes to God for confession.** The Samaritan woman would have had no trust and support in Me if I had not bent before her to ask water to

drink. The father has to confess before the one who comes to him and then the one who came. The confessor is not a master over the one who comes to him according the things from the Lord. The confessor is confessing by all that he does before those who come to him. The confessor has to sit as a mirror so that all those who come to him may see their own faces in it. If the confessor does not reveal himself before the one who sit in front of him, that one is something else; it is not a confessor. Do you know what that one is? That one is a high-sounding talker, of a worldly glory. One like that cannot raise to the Lord the one who comes down by humility approaching the confessor. That is why the man cannot climb up. The man who confesses to a priest cannot climb up towards God. Why can he not climb up? He cannot climb up because the confessor did not come down to that one who comes and knocks.

In order to open to the one who knocks at your door, it does not mean to open to him; rather it means that you should open yourself to him, as I worked with the Samaritan woman. I did not use the judgment upon that daughter, but I released a spirit of repentance upon her. I did not say to her to stop sinning, rather I told her to ask water from Me, and I gave it to her if she asked. **I made her ask, and I gave it to her by word. The confessor should give himself as I gave Myself.** But the one who I do not dwell in, because of his narrow-mindedness, that one cannot be a confessor into My name, but rather he is a confessor into his name.

I did another beginning at the same time of the beginning with My new people of today, with you, My loved people. I, son, work like Me into My people and not like the man who learned from man. **The Book of God is not learned from man**, for the man of the church made to Me a little square and is telling Me to be aware of My border which he set up for Me. I came and abolished the law which oppressed the church, and here is again a law who encloses My Spirit for His work. **I become bread and wine to give Myself to the man to be eaten and that the one who eats Me may be like Me.** In order that the man may take Me into him, I became bread and wine, and let the one who takes Me know and show that he took Me in him. He who is not aware that he took Me in him, that one took Me and crushed Me within him. I became bread and wine, for God is a great mystery. I delivered the word and healed them and everybody left but one who stayed to thank Me as you, My people, remained to please Me; you remained out of the many who came to ask from Me healing and power and then left with the power and did evil with it, for they that I healed did not remain with Me.

Behold My people, on this day of the Synod of saints, My Virgin Mother urges you to love her and to take her inside you with Me, son. I prevented all that I made My disciples from lusting, and so did My mother, the Virgin. Those who blaspheme My mother do not love cleanness and holiness. All those who do not love cleanness, do not love My mother. But you love her as you love Me, as you, My people, are My disciples, and you understood what it means to be Jesus Christ's disciple, the One of the Virgin. I came through the Virgin for the judgment of the man who is born of the man, that **I, the Lord, did not want the man to multiply**, but the man spoiled this clean work and became sin over it, and the sin gives birth to sin, and it has been born for seven thousand years, and I declared: „It is enough!” and many that are in you listened to Me, Israel of Abraham, Romanian Israel.

I had to have a clean people, but the man of the world does not know the Scriptures of My coming. The priests of the church do not know them either. They know everything, but they do not know the Scriptures. They know to pose as teachers and confessors, but here is what I tell you today: **sons, sons, it is one thing to be a confessor, and it is right at the other hand to be spiritual confessor in order to be spiritual.** The confessor who is not spiritual before

Me and defiles the holiness of the holy place, that one is a false prophet, the reading being established from him in a place called holy, and one like that defiles the holiness of the holy place, for I raise those that belong to Me if I see them trampled. **Sons, sons, write this on the tablet of your heart: it is one thing to be a confessor and it is another thing to be spiritual confessor, in the likeness of Jesus Christ.** I am gentle and humble in My heart, for it is one thing to be humble and another thing to be humble in your heart. The humble one is pitchy and hard to carry in the back, and the one humble in his heart, is gentle and fine and is easy to carry in the back by everybody around. One like that is not a burden for anyone. One like that makes everybody spiritual by My living in him. That is why, at the beginning of the church, two thousand years ago, the priest was chose from the city, from the middle of his people, to be well known and was named and put as a servant for his people before God; a servant and not a master as the priest is today. Today one by one comes from the other side and sit as a bishop or priest over an unknown place. Oh, this is the human ordinance and foreign to those let by God. It was not so in My people; rather it was so in the worldly people, in the worldly church, not in the one of Jesus Christ.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of all saints, from [18-06-1995](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I made Myself known to the people of today's church, and they did not receive Me, and they have not known the Spirit of God, Who has spoken in the end; and they did not receive the comfort of the Holy Spirit into their church. They brought the Word again under the law and under the judgment, as it was two thousand years ago. The people of the church say that they have education; they say that they have knowledge. Where do they have knowledge from? Oh, Paul also had knowledge and education taught on the earth, but until I made his knowledge blind, I could not use him as a tool of My word; I could not, as I also cannot do it with the man of the church today. The Church has its own business; it has no time of the Word, which comes from heaven, from God. **The Word comes; the Word came as it was written into the Scripture**, but the church broke its way. The Word of God came and made itself a people; and it has a people, **and it has a church**, and it has a manger, and the Word of God is being born in it. **The Word is the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.**

Oh, people of the Word; oh, church of Jesus Christ, Jerusalem, New Jerusalem, made out by God! Take son and eat the word, as the church from the world went to sleep, and it does no longer wake up to eat. The church sleeps is own sleep, and it does not wake up from its sleep. I woke it up to hear My word, and then it went to bed again, and it does not wake up to stand before Me. **He, who serves the sin, does not understand God**; he has sin as his father; he has no time for God. **But the man who fulfills God's commandments, has knowledge, has a sober spirit and it is a son of love, a son of God**, as it is written into the Scriptures: *«But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become God's children, to those who believe in His name; who were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God»*.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Assumption, from [28-08-1995](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Peace to you, My people! Peace to you, My cluster, My cluster of trees, as I will make you into a great plantation in the days to come. I was both man and God, and I want to get you used to My work from earth and heaven; to rebuke the evil so that it may go away from your

work with God. I was taken by the spirit into the wilderness, and there I was tempted by the devil. It wanted to see if I was the Son of God and it could not find out, as I did not do to his liking, and I rebuked the evil and the evil left. **What was the evil? The evil was the spirit of the world and the dominion of the world that satan wanted to give Me, as he gives it to any man.** But I was and I am, both man and God, and I overcame the evil, which followed Me into the wilderness. The man can learn from Me, that if he worships God, it makes the devil ashamed and he does not worship it. What does it mean to worship the devil? It means to do its will.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Birth of the Lord's Mother, from [21-09-1995](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Israel, you should be awake at the hearing of My word, as the one that is awake fulfills God's word. The one, who does not fulfill it, sleeps. Be careful, My people, as he, who fulfills it, is awake, and the one, who does not fulfill it, sleeps. I come and I always find sleeping the one that does not fulfill. Israel did the same. When I came, he was sleeping and did not let anyone to get up. But you, the new one, you should not have the heart of the Jew, son, as I call you son. **The chief Jews sat in counsel then; the rulers of the temple agreed that when someone from the Jews believed in Me, he had to be taken out of the Synagogue. Behold, the same counsel is in the worldly church of today.** The rulers of the church decided for those that believe into the word of God of today, to be threatened, to be punished, to be put into their chains, and behold, they even now do not remain with the persecutors of My word, as they did not remain then as well. I shook the dust against them and I went out, and I stuck to those that were humble, to those that had a clean spirit, and I made them a living and new seed and I started the heaven on earth with them, with those that are renewed. I do the same with the vineyard from now.

Oh, vineyard full of sour grapes! The sour grape is sour; it is not sweet and it is not good for eating; it is not good for eating. You mixed manna with meat in the belly of your soil (*Your body, r.n.*) and it came out sour grapes; and instead of a new man it came out an idol; it came out a carved idol, for the man worships his carved image. (*See the selection topic: „[About the graven image \(icon\) and the sign of the cross](#)¹¹”, r.n.*)

I have come and I become word, and I said that I give Myself as a gift and to wake up the flock that sleeps. I came as then to be a heavenly gift from the Father to the man that lives on meat, and the vine growers took Me out of their vineyard and put Me into the winepress and crushed Me, and out of My blood I made the new wine for the one who believes in God that came down on the earth; and My body became bread, and I became a heavenly manna for the faithful one. **Israel said that he served God and when the Lord came to pay them for their faith, He found sour grapes in the faith of Israel. The church of today says that it serves**

¹¹ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/UFF727DPMXJS8c20IWzY>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-the-graven-image-icon-and-the-sign-of-the-cross>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsOmtfLUNiY1FhcHc/view?usp=sharing>
<https://joom.ag/OaLI>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/257215365>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/gxcj973h7i0m9mm>
<https://app.box.com/s/fl9jxu16z1aewnqt593nsqpevltdg6bn>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/aunrulo4jwkjen7>
<https://www.4shared.com/s/f75Tp9Ankiq>
<https://docdro.id/Z14FJex>

God, and behold, the Word is being proclaimed for His coming in the clouds, as it is written into the Scriptures that He comes to pay for the work, and there are still sour grapes in all vineyard of today. Behold a Scripture that is fulfilled: «*The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge*». Oh, it should have not been that way, as I put Myself on the cross for redemption, and behold, I was slandered by the man of the church, and I am again not known by the sons. But I will sink all disbelief again, for the water of the river of life flows; it flows and floods everywhere. (See the selection topic: „[This word is the river of life](#)¹²”, r.n.) The word of God grows and the water of the river of life becomes word and it is word, for the man does not want manna. The man wants meat; he does not want manna; he does not want the word of God. Manna is obedience and meat is disobedience, and it is free will in man.

Oh, Orthodoxy, daughter of the first faith, which I gave to My apostles to bear, with whom I walk over the land of Israel! I came to Israel in the flesh, and to you I have come in the spirit, as I promised that I come. Oh, daughter of the faith of that time! You have carried My message until today and when I was about to give you the reward, the shine and the holiness, you did as the Jews did. You did not receive Me; you did not know Me; you did not know My voice and the word that comes with Me on the clouds. You became conceited and did not receive Me; moreover, you put your hand at My mouth and you look out for your people and do not let them believe in Me, into My coming through the word, for I am the Word. Behold, you send Me away; you send Me away from your Synagogue, and I have come to do you good. I have not asked you anything but to give up your sins and to be clean, My church, but you do not want to be Mine. That is why I bowed down to you to ask you to be Mine, so that I may give you manna from heaven. That is why I have come and I have come because it was written that I come. Open My book and see that My coming is written into it, and take a good look and read well, and see that My name is the Word of God, (Rev: 19/13, r.n.), and behold, the Word came in through the prophesied coming and you sleep. The one, who does not take My word to eat, sleeps. He, who does not hears, sleeps. But you could not say that you did not hear, as the dead from the graves will testify that they heard this word, and then you will not know where to hide in from My wrath. (See the selection topic: „[The dead hear My voice](#)¹³”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Ascension of the Holy Cross, from [27-09-1995](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Behold how those spoken by Me through the word have come true, for those who have money make a stone tower near My new rock of New Jerusalem. Those who have money make

¹² You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/nxho8n0zr0q0tvulp6ajrscvzv9ys596>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpscExFRFZqNXRDUHc>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/SAS3pFFY1HngTjPvIBDA>
http://www.mediafire.com/download/76qazqw1o545idc/The_Word_of_God_about_the_river_of_life.pdf
https://mega.nz/#!gA1jiZYA!XzORNxDax-6_CaMb6RC2E2UaKzUXa0DziTi7Jked1pU

¹³ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/ku5ZVFZZfNLXbCqm3WJ6>
<https://joom.ag/0DKc>
<https://app.box.com/s/9v2v9x59lek7yzflhdi9>
<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodthedeadearmyvoice>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsLVVBnmxyMGFKSU0>
http://www.mediafire.com/file/bfrkde9nkj1ffvr/The_Word_of_God_-_The_dead_hear_My_voice.pdf/file
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/mah3zkuvdmk4ele>
https://mega.nz/#!IJ82yCbZ!ife3yBi_M8rwJL_p-XK171wbz58fvNHRbr7NDjOTVeQ
https://www.4shared.com/office/h0fNiF5Rea/The_Word_of_God_-_The_dead_hear.html

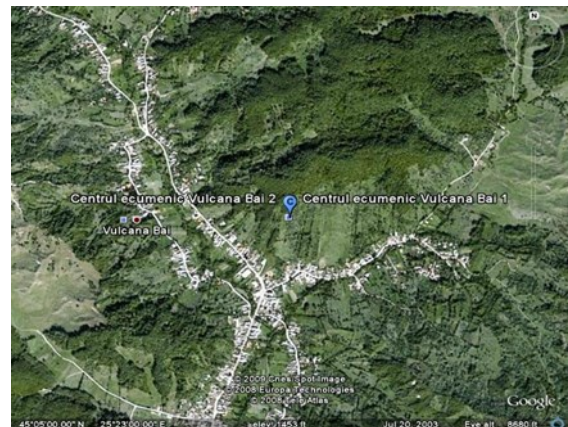
a human kingdom. And once again the man makes a tower like the Tower of Babel (*The Ecumenical International Centre – Vulcana Băi, r.n.*), and pose as God in it. The man with the money took a known brick and bought it with money and then he laid down unknown bricks, and **behold, the man makes use of God's name, of the known brick as though it were God's, and the man passes himself off as God.** However, I have got here a spring from heaven, and the man who comes will run away from near the human tower and will try to taste of the spring and he will make a decision, and you, My people, you will be light and the man will choose you as his path to God; only for you to be ready and established before Me. I will make you a guide and I will give you the word of eternal hope, to give it to the fleshly man, for the tower, which the man makes, will have a spring of intoxicating drinks and pagan food, but the spring of eternal man will shine with you, the spring of hope and the food of God's word, which is broken from the five loaves of bread and two fish, multiplied by the word.

Excerpt from the Word of God to the Christian people, from [22-10-1995](#).



Ecumenical Centre – Synagogue – Church - Mosque

The man does no longer know the God's way to the man, as the man has another love; the man loves what he has and what he does. But you, Israel, are My people, and you have anointment and special election and you know everything from the wisdom above. Be careful to understand who knows and who believes and who is elected. He, who has anointment from above, is elected. Paul, My apostle, until My anointment, did not know from above, but rather he knew from below. **One cannot know from above without anointment.** It is not possible to



have faith into this word that came down from above on the clouds, unless you have anointment and touching with God, with the God of Israel. Be skillful, loved people, as many on the earth say that they know from revelations, but they speak their own truth, and their revelations come from their body and blood, not from the Holy Spirit of the Godly Trinity; they come from their own spirit, not from the Spirit of God. They are led by their spirit, by the spirit of their longing, as without the anointment of the Holy Spirit no one has something from the Holy Spirit. The apostle Paul could not be a heavenly worker until he received the anointment from the Holy Spirit, and then I had always worked upon him so that he might not become conceited because

of his anointment from above; that he might not boast about his anointment, but rather the anointment from him might boast about him. The same with you, people anointed by God, you should not become haughty because of your anointment from Me, but rather let the anointment rejoice over you, as otherwise you receive a thorn from satan, from the evil angel, that stings you with haughtiness. You should not sting yourself into this thorn as it has happened to the people, who sting into their own thorn, in the thorn of their spirit's revelations. You have My revelation with you; you do not have your own revelations. You are something else on the earth. You are not like the sons of the people. You belong to God and serve Him; He serves you and you serve Him.

Do not let Me perish son. Keep Me alive My people. Do not give Me over to death during this time. But you are small and you know from Me how to become small in My arm, so that you may not know the wickedness of the great man, who is crucifying Me with the sharpness of his spirit. Oh, who knows to crucify Me better than the wise ones, better than those who read My wills without taking them into their inner being? Who did the Lord's crucifixion? Pilate or Herod? They did not understand who I was and where I came from. They knew their things, not Mine, but the priests knew for they were reading and learning from God, and still no one knew better than them to crucify Me. They would have not given even to God their seats and look who were the worst people in that time. The priests were the worst, the most astray from the path of righteousness. It is not that they did not believe that I was God, but they loved their kingdom which was for injustice and did not want to open the door so that their house may be seen, for their house was only gold, ornaments, silver and expensive vessels, gathered together in an unfrequented place, in a murky place, as it was written in the prophets. Oh, what damnation they have prophesied by their own tongue for they said that if they let Me prosper with those from heaven, many Romans would come and take over their country and nation. **Certainly not! For if they had received Me, they would have become an invincible people on earth, for no one can do any harm to the one who sits under the tent of God, to the strong one in God. Take a look with Me over to those of today who have taken the word of God: who were the worst, the foreign and the coldest ones? The priests were. It was only them who had no power to leave, to rejoice over My word; only they; as in that time, only they.** Only they stir up the people against the truth, only they crucify the truth, and here, they sold themselves for money and for the riches and for a kingdom of straw; and the straw are scattered in a storm and are no more, and with a lightning from heaven they burn and are no more; the same way as the people of Israel who fell slave to the Romans who put fire to it and scattered it on the whole face of the earth. But I took out of it those who believed and I turned made them a bundle into My lap and I told them to be the salt good for taste, and they were and worked the Lord, so that all nations of the earth may have the Lord, and you too, My people, to have him as well.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the devout Parascheva¹⁴, from [27-10-1995](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

We are at a threefold celebration, and I will come to you, sons, with a lesson for every man, for we will spread the seed, because I have seeders among you. I will have a lesson of live come down, so that all man may learn that there is no longer a clean water; there is no longer a clean and untroubled spring. **No one knows what a sheep means, what a goat means, what a wolf means. But no one, no one knows any more what a faithful church means, praying**

¹⁴ Paraskeva of the Balkans

in Christ, as once was told in the church: „*Let all who are faithful pray to the Lord*”. (At the Holy Mass, r.n.). It is heard nowhere a pure prayer; one can say nothing about it since the priest cannot speak about it. **The today's priest is not faithful to Christ; he is not.** The man comes to church and goes home not having communion. Why does he come anymore? He comes because the priest comes as well, but the today's priest is no longer „a church door” (a saint); he is no more.

Excerpt from the Word of God at four years since the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [12-12-1995](#).

Israel, Israel, I am your path. Let you have no other path beside Me. Let you love the Lord, your God, Israel, for no one loves Me anymore, son Israel. I complain to you, dear child. No one loves Me, no one on earth; no one. No one does My will anymore. The man of the church from the world is scared; he is scared of you and of Me, Who am the path for you; he is scared and called Me an evil spirit, as the church of Israel has been calling Me since I came to her as a Savior, as a benefactor, as a luminary from the Father and as a little path of walking to the Father. The man of the church got scared and is keeping his way at crossroads, so that no one may wake up and walk in the clean way.

The one who sits on the seat of the worldly church woke up not long ago, (*The Patriarch of the Romanian Orthodox Church, r.n.*), and spoke against My people which I feed by the word. I have heard and strived not to write this word of reproach, and I said: „Father, forgive him, that he does not know what he says; he does not know, Father, he does not know, because **he does not want to know.**” The ruler of the church woke up and said to the sons of My garden that they are hooligans. „Hooligan” in the My Romanian language means a man who wastes his time, a man with no purpose in the world, a rogue man. My Father heard this word from heaven: „the hooligans from Pucioasa.” This is what the ruler of the church spoke in his church.

Oh, man of the church, you are there to proclaim God to the people. You are there to proclaim the way for the people, to proclaim the Gospel not to denigrate My toil from heaven to the earth, and I pray before the Father and tell him: „Father forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing; the people of the church do not know that I came to get the church out of the darkness.”

The heaven of Romania pray to Me; the saints of Romania pray to Me saying: „*Oh, Lord, look into Romania and see what the consecrated dwellings reached to be! Get up, Lord, and redeem the church and reward our labor, as Caesar is dressed with garments of holiness and Your holy path is no longer seen; the one from heaven on earth. There is no one to show the way to the man. Get up Lord, and redeem our blood and reward our faith and clean the consecrated dwellings for your holiness, Lord. Get up with Your mercy upon Romania and dispel the disbelief, and make way for Your word coming on the clouds, and wipe away the sins of the church and be victorious, Lord, with the wisdom of Your Holy Spirit coming on the clouds against the wisdom of this age, which entered even the dwelling of your holiness. Strengthen Your small people, strengthen Your living church by Your way, and establish the holiness upon Romania, and make a path for the Holy Spirit out of it upon the nations without a path, without the Holy Spirit on the earth. Help those that carry Your word coming down from heaven. Help them for we too help them, we who stand before You for Romania, and we help them into Your name and protect them by Your grace and by Your gifts for Romania, for it is Your torch, which will light all the nations of the earth and Israel as well, Your people in which you have been*

*glorifying Yourself during the ages and by the prophets so that the kings and the nations of the earth my give You glory. Lord fulfill Your promise for the new age, for your coming back among the people, for a new heaven and a new earth and a new man, after Your image and likeness. Forgive the man without a path and reveal Yourself to him to tell him: «**I am the way, the truth, the life and the eternity**». Oh, Lord, listen to the prayers of the saints of Your heaven and fulfill, Lord, Your will on earth, for the work of a new heaven and a new earth, a dwelling of peace and everlasting justice. Amen.”*

Oh, Jerusalem, this is how the saints of Romania are praying at the throne of the heavenly Trinity. Pray also with them for patience, as I have mercy of man, you son, Jerusalem. Abraham prays My child, prays to fulfill My promise made him. The heaven is praying. Pray with the heaven, Jerusalem. Pray son, for the prayers of the worldly church which denigrates you, the people of My word; **what am I to do with the prayers of him who does not believe in My coming?** My coming is in preparation, but the people of the church do not have time to believe. I came to them for they were to be Mine, but they did not receive Me, and they said that I was a rogue, that I was an idler by the people of My word. But I am God in the word, I am God the Word, and the man of the church has no wisdom and has no time to understand. A foreign man to My life dressed in the robe of the church; a man who does not understand the holiness; a man who loves vainglory; the glory which comes from man and not from God. The glory from God is holiness in the body; it is poorness in the spirit; it is humility and heavenly wisdom and a living Holy Spirit of heavenly glory on earth.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the birth of St. John, the Baptizer, from [07-07-1996](#)

I miss you, son. I am very much pleased to dwell with you, My people Israel. I long, I very much long to see the one who testified about Me through My work in this garden, My bishop, to see that he stands up again. His name stands witness before the heaven and before the earth, and there is no hand or word to wipe out his name on the stone of this time. The heaven cries because of his sufferance, because of his fettered steps. Well sons, I will send My angel and I will send My disciples to cut his chains and to make him awesome in My name to all those who have trampled over him in unbelief, in unbelief in God the Word, Who speaks again from the clouds over the earth. I am speaking now as I spoke with Moses, with Elijah, with Israel, with My disciples and with all those who believed that I was, and I am in the word, as it is written that I am. **I will prepare a day of great glory and I will glorify Myself in the one anointed by Me for the testimony of My work of today, and everything that is opposing or careless will see My glory in My anointed one, for his anointing is great, and there is no hand or mind to tear down this pillar from My heights.** The people of the church have been fighting in vain, they have unnecessarily been struggling, for My people is good, My people is taught by God to be good and to fulfill through it My Scriptures that have remained. And the man of the church will see because I will open his eyes to see that I, the Lord, do not waste time through the faithful ones of My word of life giving.

However, you should be good, My dear people, and you should say like Me: “*Father, Father, forgive those who do not know what they do and do not know that they say. As the good One, forgive those who do not believe that You are to the end with those who believe in You and in Your word, spoken by You from the clouds of Your glory.*”

Sons, sons, there are both visible and not visible clouds. Israel saw the invisible cloud of My glory; he saw where he had to go; he saw in order to believe, but when he got tired of believing, he gave up his steadfastness, patience and obedience. But I want to lift up the old Israel. I want it to hear and to make him believe. My word goes everywhere and will go and breathe a living spirit from him and will raise the people of Israel too, for I do not forget the perseverance of Israel's remnant. He did not receive Me then as the Son of God, but he shall receive Me, for this is written. **That is why I needed a living church and a heavenly church in a living church on earth. Let Israel hear; let it hear and raise the Lord's people, for the glory of the Lord has been glorified in him.**

Israel, Israel of today, you shall be the Samaritan's son, dear Israel, so that I may speak great forgiveness over those who ask for forgiveness and to give the joy of salvation and of eternal life to all those who will see this way on which I walk with you, people of the way. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saints apostles Peter and Paul, from [12-07-1996](#).

The whole world is under the burden of sin and from heaven I also give help, calling and path for every man who wants to find the way. The dead sin catches life everywhere. The living sin keeps many souls in its life and there is no one to teach the man. The man of the church hid himself from My word that flows from My throne over to the earth. The man of the church rakes up; he rakes up with its torches to see if someone from his church rises to stand in today's mystery of the living church, which comes with My word over to the world. Like the Jews of old, who were searching out those who believed in Christ secretly, **the same is today; the man of the church is searching out in his house to throw out those who are going towards the work of the New Jerusalem over the church.** The man of the church does not want to go for the work of new man, of Edenic man. The man of the church from the world worships all kinds of gods and he does not rise to holiness in the church. He has left away the true way, and the man of the church has become a Pharisee and has not risen to repentance. I have always called him out but he does not get up, because he cannot do it anymore; he cannot, because he is afraid of holiness; he cannot, because he has no fear of God. The man of the church is careless and he lives like the world and even worse than the world, because he also hides under a holy garment and the man does no longer know where the way is.

My coming in the word, My work of preparation has caught them all off guard, as in the time of Noah, and even today, no one believes Noah, as in that time. (*See the selection topic: „[As in the days of Noah](#)¹⁵”, r.n.*) **However, I have come and left room and time for grace, as at that time, as in the time of Noah. It is the time of grace** but the man of the church from the world makes smoke so that God may not be seen in the work of the New Jerusalem, coming

¹⁵ You can also see on: <https://joom.ag/yt8C>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/s6c8zE9A0wQr8GaMk8OJ>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-now-as-in-the-days-of-noah>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsbzNLYmlySWphZEK>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/210326639/The-Word-of-God-about-now-as-in-the-days-of-Noah>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/651wsyggwdo08gb>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/omr0dywdn2uio3w>
<https://app.box.com/s/8akopzqyusuj0b5es3plqh37xcs2scx8>
<https://www.4shared.com/office/1-g2OPGfiq>

out of the midst of the church, coming out as fire to consume everything that is dry and spoiled, and that the living waters, and the waters forever living may make way before Me. The man with a sinful life does not love My word and the life that comes from it, and that is why the man of today's church cannot stand up to be pleased to Me, to bring repentance before Me.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint prophet Elijah, from [02-08-1996](#).

Oh, the priests do not know what a Holy Mass means, for if they knew, they would understand what I mean when I say: blessed is the kingdom of God, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. The priests do not have Me in their living; the priests have no mind; they do not have Me, but this does not lie in the power of man. This is a gift from God not through man; not taken by man, but **by My grace which is let into those that do My holy will in their body, that is, God witnessed in man's body, in man's living.** This is not taught from man or by man. Who taught Abraham the faith in God, the love for God? For faith is love. Who taught Melchizedek the faith in God? I gave him the gift of faith, My gift believing in man, for the Lord hardens and has mercy on whom he wants to have mercy, and it does not lie in man's power, as the gift of faith in man is from God.

I am the Lord. I am this word. However lying this word is before you, oh, you, people of the church should know that I am this word. I am and **you shall see the Son of man in the glory of this word, for Romania is the kingdom of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen. And it shall be the Orthodoxy lived by the faithful sons and it shall be My church, as it is, for I am the body and word for My remembrance. I am not only the body in it, but I am also the word, for I am always today.**

Oh, bishops and priests do not put Me under a bushel. Take Me as the light for you and for the people. I did not come to break your laws, but rather I came to fulfill My holy law for the salvation of the human kind, for Romania is the country of My Father's choice, as it is written in My book from yesterday and today. I ask you nothing, I take nothing from what is yours. But give Me your sins so that I may forgive them. **I am the son of the Father, the word of the Father, Who has the power to forgive the man's sins.** I do not take your glory either, for I do not want men's glory. Put it away from you; put your glory out of you and of the people who glorify you, and take My glory in you, which is My will in man. Give life to the people, take and give. This is the word of the everlasting life. Do not take stones in your fists anymore to throw in Me, for My people is good; it is a son of peace, the son of My people, and **I call Israel the one who believes in Me and in My will upon the man. My people are a fallow land with a treasure in it.** Sell your possessions and buy this fallow soil and be rich in God. My people has the word of life in its midst; it has Me as the word and body, and the saints and angels serve the small one who believes, and he can with Me, for everything is possible for the one who believes. If I am into its midst, you should no longer doubt of his life, of his anointment. I have worked subjecting Myself to you. I took from your midst a bishop, a witness of My new work upon the old man, to make a new man, born by the word from above and you did not believe Me that I came as a word upon the earth and as a fulfillment of the word for a new beginning of a new age upon Romania, the country of My coming back to the people. Oh, you did not believe! Rather you put into your prison the one who testified My word's growing, **the one who made a church for Christ on earth.** Behold, this is how you judged Me; this is how you knew Me, not knowing Me. But I still knock. I knock and knock again at the gates of your church, bishops and priests of today's church from Romania. I also knock at the gates of Romania and I knock at your gates too. I knock and knock again. I knock to be opened for Me,

and I will not jump over the gates, for the good shepherd enters the gate, not over the sheepfold. **Romania is the sheepfold of My sheep, the sheep given to Me by My father, and I come to shepherd them with an iron staff, with the word of God which is shepherding the ones who want and the ones who do not want, for the river flows, and the river of life runs dry.** The river of the everlasting word flows and overruns, and the one who believes has an everlasting and not a judged life. Amen.

Oh, the Liturgy is supposed to be holy, for it is written: *«Do this for My remembrance, for My remembrance in you»*. It does not have to be worked by those without brains, for the man who has brains is the one who knows nothing but God in his living. It is only this way that a man has brains, for **the man should know nothing but this: God resting in him; image and likeness in man.**

Whether you wanted or not, whether you believe it or not, listen to the word of God Who enters the gates. I do not humble before you, bishops and priests of today's church, and at My humility which cries out at the gates, the gates will fall down, and I will come in to the sheep and shepherd them, for look, I am already shepherding them, and they hear My voice and open to Me and I have a fresh supper with My sheep and they with Me, **bread from heaven, the word of God.** Amen.

Israel, dear son, who receives Me to come, I spoke to the shepherds that hate you. I have spoken to them again and again that you are good, and if you do not have any guilt before them, it is because I took your guilt away. I told them to open for Me too, so that I may come in with the light of My word, and to you as well; to give life to everybody, son, as they say, when say: „Peace to everyone!” I said otherwise. I said *«Peace to you!»* and they say „Peace to everyone!” But, if My peace is what they give, then My peace does not give itself but only to those that love My peace. I said: *«Peace to you!»*. This is what I said when I said it. But I also said otherwise. I also said: *«Woe to you!»* and I did not say „Woe to everyone!” but I also said *«Woe to you!»* when I said so. I was speaking this way to those that were haughty, who did not receive My peace, My word in them.

The people who pretend that know about God ask one another and say: „*Why did we allow the man to take from the fruit of the knowledge if he did not have to take?*”

Oh, sons, you too, sons of the people, I did not create the man to become slave, but to have freedom instead, as I want the man to love Me, and by his love to submit to God and not be forced by God. I want the man to be for Me like one of his gifts. I want that My gift from man to be the man himself. The gift is not out of obligation, and rather it is out of love. Giving is obligation, not the gift. I gave gifts to the man so that he may be able to see Me in him with them and that the man may love Me in him glorifying Me in him by My gifts in him. Oh, and the man took pride in it and reached out his hand and said that it is him. Look, sons, to the sons of the people and believe this truth: the man took pride in it and reached out his hand and said that it is him. He reached out his hand and took of the fruit of the knowledge and said that it is him, but I am the science, and the man threw Me down from My throne; he overthrew Me and sat himself on it; he sat on it through the sin of haughtiness. I made the man to be free, to give himself to Me as a gift and to have him; to have the work of My hands; to have My word and to rejoice over it and to rest in it. I told the man to love Me as his God, and he reached out his hand and took what is Mine and stole himself from Me; he pulled himself out of Me; he pulled himself out of his root. I was the root of the man, and the man became root

for himself, and I came from the Father as root in the Virgin, to take the man back into the root, so that God may be the root of the man. The Father of mercy sent Me; He sent Me because of His compassion for man, to become root and to spring up into a new man and to take the man into My body, so that the man may grow up out of Me, into a new body and a new spirit. My Father sent Me as root in the Virgin.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother, from [04-12-1996](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, Israel, you are happy, faithful servant, you who stand watching before your Lord! Watch, Israel son, and stay like that for My coming, for I come. Be always careful, for there have always risen false and deceitful prophets and they will make great signs and they will perform great miracles for the deceiving of those who are deceived and for the testing of your faith, My people, but you should not come out, you should not believe anyone but only in Me Who come as the lighting that goes from east to west. (See the selection topic: „[As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord¹⁶](#)”, r.n.) **However, you shall run when you hear about signs and miracles, for it is written in the Scriptures that they will be for the deceiving of many.** However, you have to be humble and low, son, because the false people will come and will be praised by the people and many will follow them, but you should not seek after the glory from men, as I said: *«The one who seeks after his own glory, that one speaks from himself and not from God, and he who seeks after God's glory, that one is from God».* **Those who love glory are false prophets, for they do not know My humility and My work.** Oh, Israel, I do not seek after My glory but after the glory of the One Who has sent Me, and this is how you are to work as well and keep away from the people of the empty glory, who have nothing from Me. You shall watch and watch again before Me, preaching Me to the people, **for I am your glory, Israel. Amen.**

It is celebration in heaven; it is a celebration of a new age, of new heaven and new earth and new man, born of the word from above. It is a celebration with the Romanians, the country of My returning to the people and of which I took out a people to have it cleaned and placed before the voice of My word, which comes with the clouds. I am coming to you, little Israel, taken out of the Romanians to be My people. I come and become news over the earth, and I become news and story with you, My people. **I become a new message and I have the saints and glory of the angels with Me, and My mysteries are great, and My word crosses the air like the lightning, which comes out in the east and goes down into the west.** Peace to you, My people, for you have My word and you know My voice. Peace to you, and stay with Me watching, for many will come and they will come into My name and deceive many, and many will stumble and sell each other because the iniquity is great and because of this, God's light is being put out, but those who are patient will overcome, **for the Gospel of My new word and the message of My kingdom will be spread out and told all over the world as a testimony, and then I will come visibly** and everything will be brought to an end, and then I will be, (See the selection topic: „[The coming in a visible way¹⁷](#)”, r.n.) and many will flee to the mountains, for it is written: *«My angels will gather those who are elected from one margin of the*

¹⁶ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/cliUgH74HG70SCNNYwig>
<https://joom.ag/y8Ta>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutHisComingAsTheLightningThatComesOutFromTheEast>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1CKEyUqL1_o3coJo_AzflsHU3I289VJF7
<https://www.scribd.com/document/397118847>

¹⁷ You can also see on: <https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsRlc1ZzdxRjVNSmc>

sky to another, in a sound of a trumpet, at the voice of My word», and there will be as in the time of Noah, for no one will know of that day. And it will be as then, for the people were eating and drinking and going to weddings and they had not known anything until the day of destruction.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the feast of the saint martyr, Varvara, ([Barbara](#)), from [17-12-1996](#)

Wake up your shepherds, My country, to hear My voice and to put it over you. May you receive a golden Gospel from Me and may your shepherds shepherd you! **The shepherd has to be a golden vessel, to be useful to his master. A true servant does not entangle himself in the worldly and fleshly affairs, but rather in the heavenly ones, and he is a golden vessel, useful to his master.** This is what I tell those that shepherd you, flock of My Father, Romania, My last church, in which I become body and word, spirit and truth, as you need to have Me wholly, Romania, My church where I came back to be body and word with you and for you to proclaim Me to the multitudes, as a true God, your God, Romania's God, as Israel called its God, the true One. Take the spirit of faith, Romanian, as he, who does not believe into My word, which comes with the clouds to you, that one does not believe in God, and that is why he does not believe in this word. **Do not ask from Me signs to believe, as I will give you none but this word. The one, who does not believe in the One Who becomes word from heaven over the earth, that one does not believe in God.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's Baptism (Epiphany), from [19-01-1997](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

You should know Israel, at least you should know and believe well that the saints who have carried Me on the earth in the holiness of their life, walk on the earth, come on the earth to the people, they come from heaven and take a body on the earth and do My plan and then come back into those from heaven; they come and ascend; they ascend and come at man's prayer and for the fulfilling of My plans with the saints, for the saints are My servants on earth and in heaven, in heaven and on earth, and the man does not know. The man does not know the secrecies of the Orthodoxy, for this is how My word is called; it is called Orthodoxy, it is called righteousness by faith. Orthodoxy means the good faith of man; Orthodoxy as Abraham had, which the Scripture says about that his faith was counted as righteousness. The right faith, the blameless faith, this is what the Orthodoxy means. Who does not know to believe in God's unfathomable mysteries, that one cannot be Orthodox like Abraham, righteous and just in faith, and of whose sons are the stars of the sky, faithful to the heaven like Abraham. **The believers are the sons of Abraham. The saints are the sons of Abraham, they who were promised to Abraham when he was told: «Your offspring shall be like the stars of the sky»,** like the saints of the heaven on earth, and the sons promised to you shall be like you. Those who are faithful to the mysteries of God are Abraham's relative; they are God's Israel, the promised one. Amen. The right faith of the saints is being written on the earth and testifies. The Orthodoxy was written and is being written on the earth, for the right faith has been turned into deed and righteousness in man, the same as it was turned into by My hierarchs,

https://mega.nz/#!IINwQaa!vwmhpxLtU-XyDsihEu12o1MBgrhWf_POOIYYDuFu3kc
http://www.mediafire.com/view/64jxm0it2i1r3a4/The_Word_of_God_about_the_coming_in_a_visible_way.pdf
<https://app.box.com/s/qm5z26fj3hmun91v2h746yed3d6hg1>

Basil, Gregory and John, for the saints and martyrs came from heaven to earth at their faith, and they did justice to them at their faith, at their request made to God out of their faith.

The saints of the heaven on earth come to do justice to those who constantly cry out to God. **This is how the three hierarchs came to Verginica and gave My Body and Blood after her fasting for forty days and forty nights, for at My command she could fulfill her preparation to be able to make My vessel out of her, a vessel of My word, a golden lamp stand, a chandelier with seven candles, the eyes of the Lord, who are roaming over the whole earth,** as it is written into the prophets about the work of My Word in Verginica, the Lord's word to Israel, the word who does not work by its might or by its virtue, rather by My Spirit. My hands laid the foundation of this work and My hands will finish it too, so that the man may know that I am the Lord God of this people that My Father sent Me to, and whoever denigrates the beginning of My work and of my vessel, who I had My work in, that one will soon see the last stone into My hand.

Oh, the heaven speaks from Me upon you, Israel, My son from the earth, and I speak from the middle of your heaven, My people. You are blessed by those from heaven. Blessed are those from heaven by you. My mother, the Virgin, blesses you either, and puts upon you her love; and she puts her prayer before Me for you and she helps you to walk. Walk son, Israel, walk as Andrew, My apostle, did, who gave Me to the Romanian people. Walk, Israel, and give me as a gift to the people and teach the multitudes to eat My word, which is multiplying in you. Go Israel, from place to place, for you have a blessing of bishop upon you and no one can do any harm to you. Walk in righteousness, in a good faith, and teach the man also to walk straightly, to believe what is right and to be Orthodox like Abraham, for Abraham's offspring are the saints of the heaven on earth and in heaven.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Three Hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-1997](#).

Romania arises, anointed son. I have made a way for you to be able to come to Me and I will scatter flowers into your way, and I will hide My wounds which you have made for Me when you have struck Me with the word of your unbelief, but you have nowhere to hide from the light of My word. Do not be sad, do not lose temper, for you are My anointed one, and the bishops of the world are not Romanians, son. Those who do not love Romania are not Romanians. **Be an Orthodox like Abraham**, anointed son, for I took his faith for righteousness and justice. And I will start all over again with you so that your anointment may not be canceled by My word, by My people, that is anointed by Me, the one which is put to kneading so that a strong vaivode may grow out of it, a voivode people over the country of My wedding.

Excerpt from the Word of God over the city of Cluj, from [19-02-1997](#).

Oh, it has been a long time since the man of the church is beating his chest with his fist saying that he is the man of the church and that he is God's servant, but the man of the church serves neither God, nor man, for the man pays to the priest, he pays him enough and to spare, and the pay of the priest is on earth, and who can heal the one full of greed? **Oh, son, Israel, the paid prayer remains on the earth, for it is paid. The prayer should not be paid. I did not take any money when I was praying to the Father for the people.** A servant of God should be poor of those from the earth and rich in the Spirit of God.

Today the world is celebrating the Sunday of the Orthodoxy in its churches. However, where is your Orthodoxy, oh world without a way? What kind of Orthodoxy do you celebrate? Who is your God? What do you do, world without any path? **I am the way.** I and not you. **I am the right faith.** I and not you. The man believes in man, this is the man's Orthodoxy. Oh, only if the man believed in God to do the works of the right faith, then he would see the crooked way in which he walks. Who is going to tell you, man, anymore, that the man's way is not good? Who, man wretched and deprived of God and of life? Oh, the church of the world has come to be a hiding of jackals under the skins of sheep.

I come before you as word, world without God. I am the Word of God, Who became the Son of Man by the Virgin two thousand years ago. I am the One Whom the world celebrates, born, crucified, resurrected and ascended to the Father, Who born Me without years before all eternity. However, I have another feast written in the Scriptures, and that is the celebration of My second coming, and behold, I come with glory and I become the word that judges the living and the dead, **and the kingdom of My word will have no end.**

Excerpt from the Word of God on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the Orthodoxy, from [16-03-1997](#).

I come to you, My people, and I prepare you with heavenly gifts and I come out with you, and the world will gather together and rejoice of My glory, which is with you. You should walk properly; you should speak properly; you should sing beautifully; you should smile nicely; you should dress properly in spirit and body and to be like Me, My people. I will be with you in front of you and at your back, on your sides, and over and under you, and I will be and breathe through your little mouth and many dry bones will come to life and will be resurrected, for resurrection means faith and holy life, a holy heart and a holy mind.

Get up, Israel! Get up and get ready in holiness, humbleness and in word, son, for we come out as good news before the multitudes and many wolves will become lambs and will graze My pasture and they will hear My word.

I will come with the saints, sons, and I will undo the bond and I will break the obstacle set over Romania. The heaven from above and the earth from below will work out love between heaven and earth. I come with the saints to reconcile Romania to Me. **I come with the patriarch Nephon, who anathematized the lawlessness and those that love it** (*Year 1507, at Târ-goviște, r.n.*). I come to tell Romania to love My holy law and to ask Me for its forgiveness by repentance and to make an agreement of reconciliation between Me and Romania, for I am the One, Who has power to forgive your sins, My country; however, I come to you to forgive you, to comfort you, as there is no one to comfort you. It is I that come to comfort you, and I will shepherd you with My word, and you will listen to My voice and be comforted with your God. Amen.

I am the Lord your God, Romanian Israel. I am the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. I am the One Who is, oh, My country! Behold, I send My people to you to get you out of oppression and to bring My word to you.

Peace to you, My country! I am the word upon you, and My people is My messenger into your midst; My people is a day of good news over you. Amen.

Go My people, be My forerunner! I will come soon. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fifth Sunday of the Great Lent, of the devout Mary the Egyptian, from [13-04-1997](#).

(The absolution of the curse of St. Nephon, in the city of Târgoviște. The prophet Daniel sees the fulfillment of his prophecy about the seventy weeks of years (490 years: 1507-1997; Daniel, chapter 9/24¹⁸). The Patriarch Nephon declares from heaven the absolution of the curse pronounced by him in 1507 over the city of Târgoviște, as a result of the iniquities committed in the city with the will of the lord of the country, the voivode Radu.)

I am, and I am called the Word of God, as it is written: **«He comes with the clouds and with the tens of thousands of saints, and His name is called the Word of God»**. (Apoc: 19/13, r.n.) Amen.

I am the One Who is. I come from heaven on earth and I become word and Bridegroom, as the Lamb's wedding came, and His bride is ready. Blessed are those who are called to the Lamb's wedding supper. (See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)¹⁹”, r.n.)

I am the Great Bishop, Who passed through the heavens and suffered among the people and with the people, being tempted in every way possible like the people, yet without sin. I did not take this honor alone, but My Father gave it to Me, as it is written: **«You are My Son; Today I have begotten You. You are Priest forever in the order of Melchizedek»**.

I am the One Who is, but the people, which I came through from My Father, did not receive Me as My Father's messenger, and as a result, I went to the gentiles of the earth, and **My Father gave Romania to Me since My birth, to be the country of My coming back with the clouds**, the country of the glory of the last days, for as I ascended to My Father, the same way I will come; I come with the clouds and with the tens of thousands of saints, and I come, coming. Amen. (See the selection topic: „[He comes in the same way as He ascended: He comes with the clouds](#)²⁰”, r.n.)

¹⁸ «Seventy weeks have been determined upon your people and upon the holy citadel, for sin to be ended and to seal up transgressions and to blot out the iniquities and to make atonement for iniquities and to bring in everlasting righteousness and to seal the vision and the prophet and to anoint the Most Holy.» Daniel, chapter 9/24.

¹⁹ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/2x0niuixe4wau8tjapqafm4hpstwi9i>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMmxJVF15Um1SUUE>
http://www.mediafire.com/view/fuj2wfrbr75mwey/The_Word_of_God_about_the_wedding_of_the_Lamb.pdf

²⁰ You can also see on: <https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheComingWithTheClouds>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Or_Kw18ZEXEA3F77E4BA-5f5E0ZvxNq
<https://app.box.com/s/9la7sghs1k8wrohwx7edzx17dyckgdm>
<https://www.scribd.com/doc/121018946>
<https://joom.ag/goAI>
http://www.mediafire.com/file/68utr2z2s4ttuka/The_Word_of_God_about_the_coming_with_the_clouds.pdf
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/km4n7quv54pq1p7>
<https://www.4shared.com/office/brperLzNiq>
https://mega.nz/#!5N8FVJ5Z!JJiD5ui_quEJbwUD3-r504YDafNB4lks1n2ay3GJsw
<https://jumpshare.com/v/YlM1ynCaWnGyGU4vyPd7>

I come to you, the country of My wedding, as I have you from My Father to be the country for My coming back among the people. Receive Me! I come as word to you, as I have the people of My word into your midst, a warm manger in which the Word of God is being born from above, and Which comes with the clouds, like the bird which makes its nest at the eaves of a house, where it lays down its chickens to breed and to feed them, crossing the air and coming, flying up and down, flying down and up and then coming down again to feed her chickens, to grow and teach them to fly up into the sky. I am the One Who is. I come with the clouds to you, My country of wedding: ***«I come with the saints on the white horse, and hosts from heaven come after Me riding on white horses, and the word comes out of My mouth, and on My thighs; and on My coat I have a written name: „The king of Kings and the Lord of the Lords”»***, as it is written into the Scriptures that I come. (See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic white horse](#)²¹”, r.n.)

When I had to lift up Jerusalem again, which was ruined because of its sins, I heard a calling from the earth, to come and save Israel oppressed by the reward of its iniquities. I heard Daniel, who reminded Me of My promises for Israel, confessing before Me the sins of his people, and humiliating himself for Israel, and I came down to him and declared: ***«Seventy weeks are decreed on Jerusalem until the lawlessness will overcome its limitations, until the Holy One of the Saints comes to suffer for the man, and He will throw the city down and it will be hard until the end. But I will come in the end and I will make a covenant with many in one week, and many of those, who sleep in the dust of the earth, will rise and the wise people will give light»***. And Daniel was praying, saying: ***«Master, when?»***. But I answered him: ***«Daniel, all these words are sealed until the end, and in the end, many will be cleansed, whitened and cleared, and no one among those without law will understand My words, but only the wise people will understand, for the wise people keep aside from the way of the lawlessness and they stay only with the Holy Spirit, the Counselor of the wise people. And you, Daniel, you will get up and you will receive your inheritance in the time of the end. Amen»***.

I had the sons of My word intercede for you, for your resurrection, oh, Romania country, My wedding country, the country of the brightness prophesied by the prophet Daniel. I come to you as the word of the Holy Spirit, and I come to make a reconciliation agreement with you. I come from the Father and I have a manger in you, and I am being born as word and I feed you with My hidden mysteries, as you were the one under the cross, but I have loved you since your birth and I have lifted you up and I chose you as My country, and I gave you birth of Me and I gave you My name and I called you Christian, after My name, by the one sent to you (*The St. apostle Andrew, r.n.*) with a little garment of baptism, with water and with the Holy Spirit, and I called you Romanian, the people of My country. And I have watched over you in joy and sorrow and I have protected you to be and to have you, as Father gave you to Me at the same time with My birth, giving you birth of Me. Your story is beautiful in heaven, and here is what I do: I come as word on your land and I write your mystery to you, and I become book in you

²¹ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/yQwq8Kt030tiDmFrzhc8>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheApocalypticWhiteHorse>
<https://app.box.com/s/mcjb9001xy7xkhulgi3hs6k98hn8hmpm>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/h3kowe5xw6e8dyb>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/3znn2m956m6z72c>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/409644650/The-Word-of-God-about-the-apocalyptic-white-horse>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1WKHqyix-HeJgj6uKgrBdOTQtM-J8EmUi>
https://www.4shared.com/office/qbHTOTXOda/The_Word_of_God_about_the_apoc.html

and I write with you My story and I announce you as Mine, so that every nation on the earth may hear that you are the fulfillment for My coming. (See „[History of Romania part 1 to part 16](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Xjj0j-7ZvkM)” <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Xjj0j-7ZvkM>, r.n.)

But you have a knot in you, oh My country, and I have come to removed it from you. **I enter on a white horse as in Jerusalem** and I become word upon you, and I work by My word and I break your binding that is on you. You have been brought under the law because of your iniquities, for the one who sins, is punished by the law. **Seventy weeks of years are over you, since I have put the bond over you**, for it is written: *«If one of the citadel sins, the whole citadel suffers from this iniquity»*. **And after four hundred and ninety years, as this is what it means about those written into the book of Daniel, about those seventy weeks**, I have come to you and I declared upon you to untie the knot put over you for such a long time, and hearing you did not hear, but I have worked and I untied your knot. And now I come and I tell you what I have done for you, My country, My loved one under the cross. I have built a new stone, a new vine, a new branch. I gave you a little white stone, and I wrote on it with My own hand: *«The Word of God»*, and no one understands what is written on it, *«no one but the receiver»*, as it is written into the Scriptures; no one but the people of My word, into whose midst I have become a book for you, My country, to bless you and to lift you up from the dust little by little, as it is written that *«I will rise many from the dust of the earth: some to everlasting life and some to everlasting judgment»*.

I gave birth from My word to a people in you, and I have chosen My bride from you, My country. I made a clean church in you, a church after My will, and not after the man's will, as the lawlessness from the church has been pressing hard on Me, and I needed a church with holy and complete members, with a clean body, which is called My church. I raised a clean people in you for Me, a living church, so that I may have with what to work absolution on you. And now I have come into the midst of the multitudes from you and I announce you into the middle of the people of My word, and I announce you that I have come to lift you up. Get up, I say to you! Amen, amen, amen.

I am the One Who is and I stay into your midst with the sons of My word, sons anointed by Me, the Bishop of the Father Sabaoth, standing on the right side of the throne of the greatness in heavens, as I brought Myself as a sacrifice before My Father, as any bishop brings offering for his sins and for those of his people. And behold, I am with the sons of My word into your midst, My country, and here is what I speak with them:

Sons anointed, the four hundred and ninety years have passed; seventy weeks of years have passed since the bond was put over Romanian and over its church, as **here I had a bishop in My image and after My likeness**, who anathematized the lawlessness which he saw that it was made, and then he came to Me after he was banished from the seat of the church. It is written: *«The one, who does not love God, let him be accursed»*. Oh, the lawlessness overran its margins, and the bishop Nephon²² declared a word against it, and this bond has remained. And now I come to declare an awakening over My country to get it out from under this guilt.

²² Nephon II of Constantinople, also Nifon II, was the Patriarch of Constantinople for two periods, from 1486 to 1488 and then from 1497 to 1498. He was called again, a third time in 1502, but refused the invitation, choosing instead to return to Dionysiou Monastery where he reposed September 3 in 1508. He was also metropolitan bishop of Wallachia approximately between 1502-1507, r.n.

Anointed sons, I want to work through you, as I am well pleased in you and I love you, as you also love Me by fulfilling My commandments, as it is written: **«He, who keeps My commandments, that one loves Me»**. Lift up your hand into My name to the Father and say at the same time with Me, the Bishop of the heaven:

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, those that are bound over Romania are broken and loosened, and let them be loosened both in heaven and on earth. Amen.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, the Romanian country is blessed with the blessings of the heaven, with the blessings of the air, with the blessing of the earth chosen by God, with the blessings of the everlasting heights, with the blessings of the bosoms of the heaven. Amen. I am the One Who is, and I bless by the word coming with the clouds:

The Romanian country is blessed, with the gift of the holy faith, and by faith let her be filled with My everlasting gifts, as I come with the new age, the endless one; I come with the heaven and with the new earth over the old ones, and let the lawlessness be thrown into the fire, and let the man rise to the blessed ones of the heavenly gifts. I am the One, Who reconciles the people to the Father. I am the One, Who reconciles the faithful man to the Father. I am the One Who is. Amen.

When Moses asked Me what he was to tell Israel when he went to take the Israelites out of Egypt by My strong hand, and when he asked Me: **«Lord, who should I tell them that You are?»**, this is what I told him to tell them about Me: **«I am He Who is»**. This is what I also tell you, sons of My word: I am the One Who is, I am the One Who send you, and you are My messengers, you are My gift over the people, who will believe in Me through you. Amen.

I have come with the clouds and with the saints and I have My bishop with Me, the patriarch Nephon, for everybody. I am in him and he is in Me, and he declares from Me, the word from the word upon you, oh My country:

– *Oh, Lord, the God of the living, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob! Oh, Lord, the God of the living of the Romanian people! I am written down in heaven as Romanian, as here I had the last calling, and You called me to become Romanian and to be named holy by the Romanian people and by the whole faithful world.*

Oh, Lord, Bishop, Who stands on the right side of the throne of the greatness in heavens! There have passed over Romanian seventy weeks of years until the number of the years was fulfilled, and to the end of these years You had made a people pleased to You in Romania, and You became word upon it.

You came with the feast of the Palm Sunday in the ruling city of Romania, ([Târgoviște](#)²³, r.n.), Lord, and I am also with you among the tens of thousands of saints that You come with. Bless Romania and fulfill with it a new heaven and a new earth and a new word and a new

²³ Târgoviște (alternative spelling: Țîrgoviște; Romanian pronunciation: [tir. 'go.viʃ.te]) is a city in Romania, being the county seat of the Dâmbovița County. It was the capital of Wallachia, the Royal Court ("Curtea Domnească"), r.n.

Passover, as you have a people in it. The sons of Your word have prayed to You as the prophet Daniel also prayed for Jerusalem. I also bless the sons of Your word into Your name, so that the Romanian people may know that they are Your messengers for Romania. Help Romania and give her the gift of the holy faith, to be able to do Your will by faith and to fulfill Your last Scriptures, Lord, as You are fulfilled in her with Your coming, as You come coming, and You become word over her and you shine by the word, and she shines under the light of Your word, and those prophesied for her have come upon her.

Oh, country of the Lord, get up and receive the glory of God! I say to you: get up and rise, as I have come with the Lord to you and I touch your head and declare a blessing for you and I remove those that are bound on you to be loosened in heaven as well. The prayer of the sons from the garden of the Lord's was heard, and I come with the Lord and fulfill the blessing over you.

And You, Lord, glorify Yourself into Your loved people, which You have been pleased with. Amen.

– Oh, bishop, what you bound into My name was bound, and what you absolve into My name, I also absolve and put the blessing and holiness over those that are cleansed by the word. Amen.

And you, sons anointed over this time, lift up your hands once again and say once with Me: „Father, I thank you that you have listened to us”. Amen.

Do not be sad that no one blesses you on the earth, sons, as you are My blessed ones and belong to My Father Sabaoth. No one blessed Me on the earth either. All cursed Me and gave Me over to suffer. You should not wait for the blessing from the people, Romanian Israel, for you should be like Me, little son. I also want to have someone on the earth to be like Me, as the people of the empty glory are too many on the earth; too many lords are on the earth, and I, the Lord, am brought down by the man's glory.

Romanian Israel, My little vine, My new vine, My sweet vine, you let yourself be grafted and You knew Me as your Master when I came to see My fruit and to reap it. Yield fruit, Israel, through the gift of the faith. Give blessing from your blessing. I give you the things of Mine from what is Mine, so that Romania may have God. Amen.

It is a day of the entrance feast in Jerusalem. **I come in with the heavenly Jerusalem in you, My wedding country**, and I celebrate a wedding of new age in you with My bride people, and you are My wedding guest, My country. It is a feast of the Palm Sunday, and My people sing in you with branches of flowers in their hands. My country, embrace My bride and receive Me through My messengers. I am in them and they are in Me. Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! Bless is He, Who comes to you into the name of the Lord.

Peace to you, city of Târgoviște! Peace to you, and may you be glad and become the New Jerusalem before Me! I tell you: get up and rise and become love before Me!

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I write Myself with you into the Book of the Truth, My country, My loved Romania, My wedding country, and you will

be and will shine with My glory, as I am the One Who is, and I am well pleased with you. Amen, amen, amen.

(This word of absolution from the curse of the saint Nifon was read thoroughly at the gate of the city of Târgoviște before the multitudes, which were gathered together on this feast announced beforehand.)

The Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's Entrance into Jerusalem, from [20-04-1997](#)

Oh, how much do you give to say, you man of the church that got up to stand against the slaughter, which is My word and which became the word before you! You say that the sons born of My word, which is coming today with me on earth, are false prophets. **But what is the false prophet? I tell you again and again what I have told you, men of the church. The false prophet is the one who speaks into the name of God and does not do the deeds of the Lord's justice**, but rather helps the hands of evil doers, so that no one may come back from their disbelief. Ask the Scriptures and see from them what the false prophet, who relates his heart's imaginations and nothing of the Lord's, and thus lying to My people. And here is what I still tell you: the false prophet is the one who does not want Me to come as written into the Scriptures that I would come; it is that one who lies and hides the truth of the Scriptures about the Son of the man Who is coming again, for this is what I said: **«I come soon, be ready, I come soon! Watch out for My coming!»**.

Oh, people of the church, you, who do not believe or pretend that you do not believe that I am this word; you do not believe that I am not ready to come. You do not believe because you do not like to fulfill My word which says: **«Watch!»**. You do not prepare for My coming, and that is why it is better for you to say that you do not believe that I come as a word on earth, **as the lightning which travels from east to west**, (*Published on the internet - like lightning, and can be seen from east to west, r.n.*) not as the false prophets say: „Behold, He is in the wilderness; behold, He is into the rooms!” Not this way, but rather **I cross the air like the lightning** and proclaim the eternal Gospel to all the creature as it is written and cry: **«Fear God and worship the One Who made the heaven and the earth!»**, for I come soon. (*See the selection topic: „[As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord](#)”, r.n.*)

You, people of the church, who read the books of the holy fathers, look into them and see that they wrote what is today in your churches, and they also wrote about the one who stands for Me. The fathers wrote about the dark angels who pretend to be the angels of light. And who are these dark angels? They are those who live in debaucheries and iniquities, hidden under the adornment of the holiness, (*Under the garment of a priest or of a shepherd, r.n.*), standing against the truth, which is clean and which shows up the hidden iniquity. But My word came to judge those made in the darkness, and the angels of the light are those, who do My will among the people, and with whom I go from place to place to wake up and to harvest those that are Mine, and whose names are written from the foundation of the world into the Book of Life. Amen.

You who teach the people after your likeness and not after My likeness; you, who put aside God's commandments and take those of the people; you, who buy thrones and ranks in the church on dirty money, stop doing what is evil before Me and against Me! Wash yourselves! My Word cries into the wilderness to prepare My coming, as I come to search out My flock and to put it on My right side, as My flock knows My voice; it knows My word; it knows Me as the

Shepherd coming from heaven. Do no longer shout against My people chosen from the Romanians. Do no longer wonder that My people does not submit to you, since you do not testify God in spirit and word by your own deeds. Do no longer stay into My name over the church, if you do not like to do My will in your body and spirit. Stop deceiving God, o people of the church. Do no longer love sexual immorality, drunkenness, and the idols of the world of today! Do no longer claim for the sons of My word, who listen to Me, to submit to you. Rejoice because I have an obedient people on the earth. Do no longer call proud the one who obeys God. The one who obeys God is not proud. The proud is the one who does not obey God and relies on himself.

Oh, man of the church, do no longer call „sect” the one who lives on My holy word. What does a sect mean? But what does a sect not mean to you, man of the church, who makes a sect of the sons of My church? Is it really not a sect, the woman with her hand uncovered and with make-up and nakedness of her body and with adornments, who comes to the church only to be a stumbling block for you and for those in your church? Does she really not mean a sect for you? But what does sect not mean, if the righteous one, who does My will, is sect?

Oh, there is not a single law left, not even a canon, which stands watch and not to be trampled by the man of the church; moreover, the man of the church has no longer anything to cover with, so that the shame of his deeds may not be seen. Not even with unbelief towards My word; not even with this can he make a covering; on the contrary, it reveals him as unfaithful and fearful as well.

I said, and fulfilled and sent you a letter, man of the church, and tell you that the Holy Scripture is not eating and drinking; it is not marriage and given in marriage and lawlessness. **The Scripture is the kingdom of heaven for they who take it in them.** The Scripture is the word of life for they who seek the everlasting life in it. The Scripture is not flesh and meat as you want to say. **The Scripture is the Spirit of the Truth, as My today's book, which I am writing Myself in with the believers, but even with you as well, the unbeliever, My today's book is Spirit and Truth. The Scripture means My word, the word of My Holy Spirit, Which is writing Himself in heaven and on earth.**

Oh, you man of the church that make the man of the world sharpen his weapons and strike into My word and in the sons of My word! It is written in the Scriptures that **I will turn the weapons of the wicked into plough shares and do My work and you will not be able to fight against God, who speaks and fulfills.** Behold, I sent you a letter. I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot, but lukewarm and say: „*I am rich and I lack nothing*”, but you are blind, naked and pitiful and I come to give you a golden word to be rich and dress in white garment, so that the shame of your nakedness may not be seen. I come and give you word. My word is salve for eyes, for everybody that I love, I rebuke for repentance. I stand at the door and knock, so that you may hear and I may have dinner of word with you. **He who has ears let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.** After that repent; if not I will soon come to you and move your lamp stand out of its place and put Mine instead. Amen.

I am the Light of the world. Amen, amen, amen. The one, who walks after Me, will not walk into the darkness. My word is the way, the truth and the life. Ask the law and the prophets. If they do not speak of this word, only then you are justified not to believe. And I will come with the tens of thousands of saints to you, people of the church, as it is written: **«Behold, He**

comes with the clouds and with His tens of thousands of saints, and His name is called the Word of God», (Apoc: 19/13, r.n.) and the saints will testify that this word is My word. Amen.

Oh, I came to water My garden with heavenly water as the gardener comes out to search his field and work over it. I came to search My flock and to pasture it. I came to take the fruit of My vineyard, and the vinedressers want to disinherit Me and to be the masters of My vineyard.

I am the One Who made the heaven and earth and the man as well, and I am the One Who founded My church. I and not you man of the worldly church. If you do not know the One Whom you say that you serve, then who are you, man of the today's church? I am God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Amen. Say who you are too, the same as I come too and say who I am, and help the faithful one to know Me and to do My will. I am the way, the truth and the life. Say who you are, man of today, who sit on the seat of Christ's church. I am Who I am, but who are you? I am. Open for Me, so that I may know who you are and so that I may help you to be. Amen.

I am Who I am. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fourth Sunday after Passover, of the paralytic, from [18-05-1997](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, bishops, do no longer hate the place of the little garden of My word. Work with the spirit of My peace. Do no longer work with wickedness. Do no longer condemn anyone without judging his cause first, for the Scripture does not allow you to judge without investigation. Work out a spirit of repentance towards Me, and I will heal you of unbelief. Work out with love, for everything will be proven out through My light. Work out My will in the churches, for otherwise you bring My wrath over your sons. It is written about the hypocrites: **«Woe to you, for it is because of you that God's wrath comes over the sons of disobedience»**. Behold, the prophet Elijah is crying out to Me to deal with your works, and his prayer is bringing forth fruit. The earth has been filled with waters and they flow over their riverbeds and produce pain on people, and people are wretched. Why should My country suffer? Why shall it not have My blessing over it by the works of your faith?

Behold, you have decided to come with threatening over the garden of My word, and I got angry with all the cities of Târgoviște and the people suffer, for the upper waters damage their fruits, and My voice speaks by My signs. Do no longer bring My wrath through your unbelief. Let My peace be over you and among you. Let My blessing come over Romania. I have sent the sons of My word to undo the binding knot over the cities of Târgoviște, for the former lawlessness brought about My wrath and put a bond over the city. Let the blessing bring forth fruit. Do no longer stir up wrath. Give a river to love for the law does not stand against love; it does not stand against it, but it rather falls through love, for I am the heavenly love among the sons of love.

Behold, I still tell you: you bring about contempt on you from all those who see that you fight against My little garden from Romania and against its sons. It is a hope and a spirit of hope and of holy peace over Romania. **Romania is infested with foreign brotherhoods, with beliefs foreign to the spirit of Orthodoxy, and I want to clean it of foreign spirits to the Orthodoxy, for you cannot clean it. Romania is My Orthodoxy and this is how it was born**

and this is how it was baptized. Be true Orthodox, for I have been speaking so many times on you by My word of today! I have declared a word on you, and I have spoken it in a hurry, for you get ready to work out wickedness over My little garden. Turn away from your wicked deeds, and I will heal you of disobedience and disbelief. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the holy prophet Ezekiel, from [03-08-1997](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I am, sons. I come to you to turn your sadness into joy and to strengthen My power in you, for you have to be able to work into My name everything I want, all I have to work in you. Amen.

I have changed the sadness of My apostles into joy. I have changed their sight to see Me in glory and to have joy, and I told them not to tell anyone about their good sight until I it is glorified by My Father through My resurrection. I ate then the Passover with them and said to them: *«I have earnestly desired to eat this Passover with you before My passion and resurrection, for I will no longer by any means eat of this until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God.»*

Oh, weak and little children, I want to fulfill with you this Scripture so that it may be fulfilled in the kingdom of God, and so that you may be the kingdom of God in which the Passover may be fulfilled, sons. I have always wanted Myself to be fulfilled in you, and to help you also be fulfilled in Me, and both of us to want, from both sides, that My new Passover to be fulfilled in you, before and in the hearts of many nations, sons. But be cautious, and in your weaknesses seek to be strong into the Mystery of My kingdom in you, so that My Scripture may be fulfilled, sons; to have someone to fulfill them with, as I fulfilled them through My prophets. I come to you to clothe you with the strength of the Holy Spirit and that to stand well for My name against anyone who calls you to account for your faith, for look, the priests want to come to you to deceive you with their empty words, as because of this the wrath of God is coming upon the sons of disobedience. How comes that, sons? Be careful for I told the faithful ones: *«Watch out so that no one may deceive you, for many will come into My name saying: “I am Christ”, and shall deceive many. Do not follow them»*. I have also said this by the Spirit: *«Let no one deceive you by any means, for I will not come to those who were supposed to believe until the cup of disbelief is filled; I will not come unless the denial of faith comes first and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the adversary of My Christians, exalting himself against all that is called God or that which is made to be worshipped; so that he sits as God in the church of God, setting himself up as God, and to put Me to silence»*.

My adversary is in the church, sons, and he is bigger than I am in the church, and he does not ask Me about his works and gives My sheep and turns them into a sect. These call the worldly ones, Christians, and the Christians they call sect. These fill the place made for worship with people who do not do My will, and the faithful Christians by their hearts and deed, they call wandered away and sect, the same as My adversary did in My time; who exalted himself against all that is called God or against all that is made for worship, who exalted himself so high until he crucified, by unbelief, the Son of God, the Son of the vineyard's Master. **But I took from them the vineyard of My Father and I gave it to others who worked upon it with My word, not with their word.** And the same I have done it today too with the adversary, the man of lawlessness, who is sitting over the church; and the vineyard is Mine, and I shepherd it, and I prevent him from grazing My flock any longer, **for My word is a shepherd and is an**

iron staff, and I shepherd the nations of the earth with it, and the adversary who hid in the church wriggles and seeks to put My word under a bushel. When they too were persecuted, they were believed by the Christians, but now they escaped, they said this, and now they persecute the Christians as well, for fear that their vineyard may not be taken by someone else; but the vineyard is Mine, not theirs.

Sons, sons, the priests have risen against you to deceive you with their empty words and they fill their cup of unbelief by their words, but you should watch and be careful to those who think that they can steal your minds with philosophy and vain deceitfulness of the human tradition after the ghosts and not after Christ. Take heed to those who are written in the Scriptures about Me, as though the entire fullness of the godhead dwells in Me, and I have the head over the entire reign and dominion; I and not the ghosts on the earth; I and not those who set themselves up as God by not receiving Me. Take heed, sons, and as you received Me so should you walk in Me, rooted and built within Me, being strengthened in faith as I have exhorted you, and prospering in faith with the whole of your hearts' discontentment, children sons. Watch all the time praying so that you may become worthy of all these which will come and stand before Me at My coming. Amen. Watch all the time in prayer, **for too many false prophets have risen and sat into My name in the church** and deceive many with the philosophy of their empty words because of which God's wrath comes over the sons of disobedience, over the sons of unbelief, well, well, My faithful little children. **False prophets do not have names of Christs but only in the church**, sons, for they have borrowed My name and put over the empty philosophy of their words, and it is written: *«Let no one deceive you in any way, as for these God's wrath comes over the sons of disobedience»*. And when God's kingdom comes, I will be the true Christ of My Father and it will be fulfilled the Passover, which I ate with longing into the midst of My faithful disciples and together with them before My passion and My resurrection, for it is written that that Passover will be fulfilled in God's kingdom when it comes. Amen. Then the false prophets will see what the true Christ is and what the fulfilled Passover is in God's kingdom, which comes, but **I say that it has already come**, and those who are great hide from God's wrath, for they have not watched to know and that their house may not be torn down, and they fell into the edge of the sword of My word, for they have cast Me away with their empty words and with their philosophy of the deceit from the man's tradition and according to the ghosts of the world and not after Christ.

Christ, the Great Bishop, blesses you, oh little garden, and He will soon change your face so that the people may see My glory from you, o little garden, sanctified by My word which runs from Me upon you. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Transfiguration, from [19-08-1997](#).

My Spirit sighs bitterly because of the unfaithful and for those with false faith, for those who stay over the people into My name not doing My will and not working the works of the holy faith. **However, the confusion of languages will come over the church of the world and then it will fall down. The church is not allowed to be one with the pagans. A mixed flock is not from God.** I have nothing to do with the sheep mixed with goats. I look down on earth and read from heaven the word of the man's church. It is not possible to be a worldly church. Oh, what do the people think that the church means. **Over what kind of Babylon do the people want to write Christ's church? The church is only one.** It cannot have other kinds of living but only Mine. I am the head of the church, but there where I am not the head; I am

not the foot either. And I am going to give the word to the ruler of the church in Romania so that he may not allow the true church to become one with Babylon, one flock with those who are without holy ancestors. I will give fresh word over the church in Romania, and if it does not listen to My word to be only with the Lord, and not with those who are separated from the ancestors, (*The Catholic Church and the rest of the Christian cults, r.n.*) **I will give it to the Babylon and I will make it into confusion of languages, and only those who are Mine will come out of this confusion**, and they will be set to the right, for My church has never been overcome. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of god to the Christian people, from [12-10-1997](#).

I have come down from heaven for the salvation of the human people. I have come down now after two thousand years and I have become the Son of Man, flesh among people, God from heaven, born of the Virgin on earth. **And now, after two thousand years, I have come down again from heaven as word coming down from the Father over the nation of the Romanians to make God's nation out of Romanians, not having hypocrite faith, and by the love of God.** I have not come to destroy, as My father has not sent Me to divide, but He has rather sent Me as Master of those that are seen and over those that are not seen, which the Father has in His control. I have come on the earth to announce Myself as the Master of the heaven and the earth, and you, those who are stiff-necked, who eternally stand against the Holy Spirit, Who speaks from heaven, listen: **I am the One Who speaks from heaven over the earth from everlasting to everlasting.** With fear of God, with sincere faith, with holy love, with wisdom and in a spirit of justice, open your closed hearing and listen to what My Spirit is speaking to you:

I am He Who is, but you, servants from the churches, who are you, since you do not know Me in this word? You are the teachers who teach My law to the people, but **My law is holiness.** Oh, how comes that you do not know Me by My speaking of today? There have passed forty years since I have been dwelling as word from heaven in the people of Romanians, and after forty years of Holy Spirit, coming down as word, I have been knocking to the doors and the doors have been closed and I have passed through the closed doors and got in among you as word. How comes that you do not know Me by this word? Who are you, servants of the church, since you do not know the One to Whom you say that you serve Him? Who can be This Word Who is speaking to you now, if He is not God, the Word, the One Who has spoken by the prophets? I have come again to you as word and asked you about this word. Is this word the devil? Is it nothing this word that knocks at the door so that it may be opened and the Word received, that is God, the Word, Who is the door? I am the door, and you are the servant of the churches and you stand before Me and you stand before the people in My name, but why do you not know Me when I come and when I knock? Do you not really believe in the Scriptures? They speak about this word, which will bring the renewal of the world, just as I, the Lord, have prophesied. They speak about the new heaven and about the new earth, which I promised for the time of the age of My justice. The heaven and the earth will pass away, but My Scriptures will be fulfilled for I come and fulfill them. Amen.

Oh, servants of the church, do you want to receive the reward of the unbelievers? What do you want to do with yourselves and with your flock? Do you not really have any God to listen to Him, since you do not want to believe in this word, which My Scriptures prophesy to be in these days before My second appearance? However, if you stand against the word of today, at least do believe in the word of the Scripture, which speaks about My coming. I come

soon within a visible glory. What shall I do with you in My day of glory with you, those who pretend that are unfaithful to My word of today, which is knocking today at the doors? What shall I do with you? Oh, the reward of those who are unfaithful is severe, those who know and do not fulfill God's wisdom and power and the law of holiness that I have asked from man in all the ages. It is heavy and eternal the reward of the unbelievers who make use of My name in order to receive glory before the people and not with the purpose to become My heavenly servants on earth. I stay with the whole of My heaven of saints, angels and invisible glory above Romania to clothe it within My glory, and you stand against Me. Why have you become servants for My name if you are not able to know Me, if you do not wait for Me as the Master Who comes, as I told you that I would come? Oh, what shall I do with you? Do you really want Me to do with you what you do with Me? You do not know Me when I come as word to you. You do not receive Me. Should I also not receive you? Should I also not know you when I come? You do not want Me to come on earth as I told you that I would come. However, I was not the One Who told you that I would come? Was I the Son of falsehood when I spoke about My coming even at that time? Answer Me! I will definitely hear you, for My ear hears everything you speak in your chambers and even at your ear.

I looked over your trouble when you saw that I told the sons of My word about your plan well hidden from them, when You spoke to each other to come and strike against the gates of the Lord's citadel, for I am the Lord of the citadel of My word, and this citadel is called: **«There the Lord is»**, as you know that it is written in the prophets. You were confused and said: *“Who told them about our plan against them?”* Oh, you of little faith, why do you pretend that you do not know God, the Almighty, Who works His plans speaking about them in due time?

When the Syrians arose against My people Israel, I spoke to Elisha, My prophet in Israel, to send My word to his king not to pass through the place where the enemy was hiding and who wanted to knock it down, and the king of Syria was troubled and spoke to his servants: **«Won't you show me which of us is for the king of Israel?»** One of his servants said: **«No, my lord, oh, king; but Elisha, the prophet who is in Israel, tells the king of Israel the words that you speak in your bedchamber»**.

My Spirit speaks to the ruler of the church (*Teoctist, the patriarch, r.n.*).

Amen, amen I say to you: do not stagger from your place where you sit, for I strengthen you to sit. Open My book and see in it how the true shepherd is over the true sheep. Remind the shepherds who shepherd the flock to take in them the law of holiness and let them serve Me in this way. See what it is written: **«The hired shepherd flees when he sees the wolf coming»**. (See John: 10/13) If I took away from the shepherds their reward suck from the sheep for their work of shepherd, no one of them would stand to shepherd, because he does not shepherd but he rather sucks the blood of the sheep and no one serves Me, and no one serves as I served, for I am the Good Shepherd, Who laid down My life for the sheep, and the hired shepherd flees when he sees the wolf coming to the sheep.

Amen, amen, I speak to you, to the one who stands in front of the church: you have two wolves around you, and even three that want to remove you from your place. However, you should not run away as the hired of shepherd does and stand carefully for the life of your sheep, for your sheep are the people chosen by Me in the end, for it is the time from the end and from the beginning and for the new birth of the world, for the spirit of the world has

come to an end, and My Spirit, in the beginning, and the end joins the beginning, **and I work again by the word so that all that have remained may come. Amen.**

Oh, do not let the flock to mix itself with other flocks and beliefs, which have no holy fathers. **Christ's church is not a mixture.** I am the One Who will make one flock and one shepherd, and the one who makes before Me only what I can do, that one is a thief and a robber for the sheep, and he mates the sheep to spoil their seed. The church is that which is Mine, and My sign stays over it, the cross, the sign of the Son of Man, as I said.

Amen, amen, I speak to you: get up again, as you got up when I told you to anoint for Me the one who is from Me among the shepherds of the church. (*Irineu, r.n.*). Get up and comfort the crushed spirit of the least one among you, of the one who was faithful to My word, which comes on the earth with the renewal of the world. **Stand always with your hand above his head, for I will ask his life from your hand. I strengthen you as his shelter until I come with heavenly fulfillment over him to make heavenly work on earth, for his humility will give forth fruit. Amen.** I strengthen you as his shelter, for he listens to you and obedience means love. No one among those that are under your staff listens to you, but he listened to you even when you asked him to get up against My word, for disbelief is great in the church, and the one who is big is afraid of those who are near him.

Amen, amen, I speak to you, the one who stay over the Christian flock of the Romanians: the bishops and the servants of the church are without holy life before Me, and they stand before Me with sexually immorality, with drunkenness, with hypocrisy, with love for silver and with empty glory before Me. However, this one, who is wounded among you because he is a witness of the citadel of My word, is a pleasant shepherd before Me and loves holiness and keeps My commandments in his heart fulfilling them, and I loved him and I chose him and I love him, and this is how you should also love him, to comfort him and to keep him from the stones of those who strike in him for My name. Amen. I sit into the midst of the church, I am the mysterious Shepherd and I say: he, who is without sin, let him throw the stone at him first. I am the One without sin and I do not throw, but these who throw, how comes that they do this? Do not let them throw at him, for I am the One without sin and I do not throw, but rather I have always blessed everything he did before Me in the time of his sincere and holy faith for the salvation of the human kind. Amen.

The Spirit of God has spoken to the church in Romania. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Mother Cover, from [14-10-1997](#).

A multitude of Christians are neither with the world, nor with God. It happened with them as in the story with the crow. The crow wanted a good thing when it desired to be a dove, for it looked at the doves' love, at their tameness, at their cleaning, at their beauty, and while thinking of it, God fulfilled the desire of its heart and took it on the fly in a vessel with a white color. It swam in that white water and got out of the swim and got dry; and the paint remained on its feathers and began went flying to be with the doves. They received it with joy, for they have love, gentleness, and humility. But the crow went itself away as her longing puts it to chirp too, when the doves were chirping; and while they were chirping, it was discovered that it was not a dove, but rather a crow, and it was ashamed, poor of it, and then it went back to its kindred,

but even there, it could no longer live in peace, for it has never been seen a white crow, and its relatives were pecking and punished it.

There are Christians on the earth, who have not found their reason, either with God, or with the world, and I have always been sad and sobbing. Even the Christians, who came from the world into My people, came back to those that belonged to them before, and those that are theirs reached finally worse than the first ones, seven times worse, sons, for this is what is written, and it will happen to them as to the bird leaving its kindred and coming back again, and its sign was shown, and it was put to shame within its relatives.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the St. Dimitrie, (Demetrius) the myrrh giver martyr, from [08-11-1997](#).

I wanted to become a Man born of man at the will of My Father, to be able to do the work for the bringing of the man at the place I had prepared for him. The first man wanted to be God and he fell from God by the will of his disobedience, and I, the One Who was God of God, wanted to be a man to become a way for the fallen man, a way of the man's return to God. The first man forgot that he had no power like God's, but his pride made him forget, that if he had not done the work of haughtiness, he would have not worked his corruption, which has laid over the incorruption out of which I built man. **Oh, if I built him in My image and after My likeness, how was I supposed to build the man to be corruptible?**

I help you, My people, I help you to believe in the mystery of incorruptibility because people do not believe in it; they do not believe that they do not submit to this mystery. There are also in you, Israel, Christians that do not understand well the mystery of the incorruptibility in man. That is why I am coming and speaking a word of teaching and a prophetic word, to see if the spirits of the prophets submit to Me, for only those who submit to the prophets have the spirit of prophets. Those who do not believe to My prophets do not have the spirit of prophet. Those who believe in My prophets, they are sons of the prophets by their faith in Me, **for I have worked in all the times by My messengers.**

I gave to the Archangel Gabriel an image of My image and I had sent him to prophesy to the Virgin about My coming into the world, the coming of his Son in her, the coming of the Son of God in man. The Virgin had a spirit of a prophet and submitted to the prophecy; she submitted in a heavenly love, as the spirits of prophets have love and only love. Those who have love for the spiritual gifts, they comprise in them all the gifts and become a house of rest for the spiritual gifts.

In the Scriptures it is written so: **«Follow after love, and earnestly desire spiritual gifts, but especially that you may prophesy».** (1 Cor: 14/1) Nevertheless, there is written something greater than this work of prophesy. It is written about the spirit of love, which comprise all those that come from Me by My messengers, by My angels, by My servants, which prophesy My word. Follow after the love of God, children of My coming. Be zealous and blush in your heart and face, for you have to be the sons of joy all the time. Let My joy come from you, so that I may not stay without your joy in Me, for without joy is sadness. Where joy is not, it is sadness. Joy is love and the one who has love, that one rejoices over all the gifts, **for all that come are gifts from God** and happy is the man that does not trample over them and receives them with love and with good will to the clarifying of his love for God. But what is this speaking that says: **«earnestly desire that you may prophesy?»** Be careful and open the Scriptures; open

them well and learn the work of the Scriptures well. **Learn it from Me through My messengers, for many peoples of false Christs have risen over the earth, who do not know how to read in the Scriptures. In the Scriptures one does not read as a man, but only in the spirit, by the liars who do not do My will in them, misinterpret them in a human way to their own destruction.** Be without reproach, be righteous, children of My coming, for I do a great work with you. Submit to the words of My mouth for My word is a word of prophecy and do not forget that you have in you and among you the spirit of prophets that submit to the prophets and to My coming from all ages and from those nowadays, from My coming. Receive one another on My behalf, as above all things it is the love, which keeps you standing so that you may not fall, dear sons. Love receives, love believes, love endures all things believing and not falling out of endurance. Love is wisdom and devotion, for it alone does not look for its own things in the man who seeks after God.

Flee from the spirit of envy, flee from the man of envy who strikes the love in man, for envy has filled every man under the sun, with its sin, and it wants to stay with its evil work in you, too, Israel, child protected by God. Be careful, for it is the time of harvest and bitter fruit is picked up from envy, a sleepless worm, weeping and gnashing of teeth, for envy has as its father the father of lie, which gives you nothing good for the work of envy. He lies to you that it gives you all the good things, as envy is from hell forever and ever. Flee in the spirit of love; flee fleeing in the spirit of reconciliation with God, which prophesies you the happiness of its sons. Strive to prophesy, but open the Scriptures as well, for without them you wander away from the spiritual meaning, which brings benefit of love, **for love will be above all things from which all the spiritual gifts proceed in man and between man and man.** It is not well for the word of God to comply with man, but rather man has to comply with God's word. He who does not have love for all the gifts that come from Me to him that one makes Me not to have any place with My word according to My holy and good will, and he makes Me adjust My word as he may want to be with Me.

Sons, sons, learn what justice is for righteousness and its sons will live on the new earth, and **justice is God's will with people.** He who wants to be an inhabitant of the earth of justice then let that one love My wills in him. God's goodness calls to repentance and to God's will every man that wants to be a son. Oh, My sons, that is why I have told you to seek in My words with which I have nourished you and which I have given to you until this time to fulfill and fulfill them all, for not a jota will pass without being fulfilled. Fulfill them with great longing! Come to restlessness in order to fulfill everything that I have spoken upon you from your birth through My Gospel and up to this day, up to My great day when the heavens and the earth will pass with a great noise and when the new heavens and the new earth will be given to you, to those who fulfill My justice on earth.

Have you really understood what it means to strive to prophesy? Happy will be you, those who understand prophesying by the fulfilling of My word in you and with you over the land of the living who believe in My Gospel. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Annunciation, from [07-04-1998](#).

Oh, sons of men, take within you My speaking that is upon you. The man who helps another man in his need but he does not do God's will in his body, soul and spirit, that one is deprived of God's knowledge. **If the man's work does not bring to godliness the man who takes from man, that work is temporary.** It is written in the Scriptures: *«The flesh profits*

nothing; it is the Spirit who gives life». (John: 6/63) Man deceives man. Man separates himself from God, for the whole earth and every man has been filled with human works that keep the man away from God and which make the man think that he does God's will. Nevertheless, I speak again the word of the Holy Spirit and say: **if the man's work does not make godly the man who takes from man, that work is darkness and it does not make any light and it does not produce any fruit for heaven.** It is in vain that the earth has been filled up with the works of the pagans, for **those who do not fulfill God's commandments are pagans on earth.** It is in vain that the people boast about their good works for the people who do not do God's will. It is in vain, oh sons of men, if your hands help the wrongdoers, who do the same evil things like you. It is in vain, for the hands, which give and take in this way, are dirty hands and there is no good fragrance in them for heaven, for the Lord loves those who are from heaven and He is merciful to those who lack those from heaven and not those from the earth. Your good works are in vain, oh, sons of men, for you do not make them for the Lord, and you rather make them for people like you. Oh, if you made them for those who fulfill My plans on earth, then it would be for you to work them for God, Who works hard on earth to fulfill His preaching of new heaven and new earth and of new man, in God's image and after His likeness.

It is in vain to pretend that you are God's friends, oh, sons of men, for those who know God, they have the Holy Spirit and work out the Lord's justice over the earth. **Oh, it is in vain that you rush without Me to fulfill the Scriptures of My second coming among people, as you say.** Oh, it is in vain, oh, men's sons, for those are not My Scriptures, but they are yours, for it is written into My Scriptures: **«He comes like a thief; He comes all of a sudden. When no one expects, then the Lord comes».** (See also Apoc: 16/15)

Receive My speaking upon you into your mind, oh, sons of men, who do the work of false christ. **Shudder with the miracle of My voice, which comes with the clouds above the garden of My word, the new earth in which God's justice dwells.** Take away the spirit of falsehood from you and join with the word of the Holy Spirit, which brings into the light the hypocrisy hidden in the man of falsehood of this age, for man upon man separates himself from God by serving the spirit of lying, and the whole earth and every man have been filled with human works which make the man believe that he does God's will on earth.

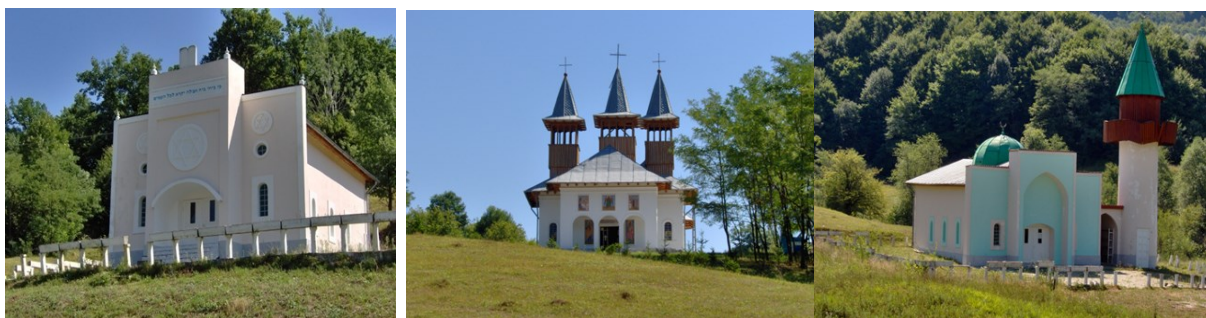
Oh, sons of men, he who comes before Me into My name, that one is a false prophet; he is not the Christ of the Father, for I come like a thief, suddenly. Behold, I have proved out the hypocrisy hidden in the lying man of this age, for the Holy Spirit comes from heaven and is preached over the earth, and He makes clean paths to every heart, which leaves off falsehood and the old man in man. This is what I spoke to those who were clean and faithful to Me: **«If you love Me, keep My commandments. And I will pray to the Father, and He will give you another Counselor, that He may be with you forever, until I come again with My flesh among you and give you My eternity, and you will be like Me, because you will see Me as I am».** (See John: 14/15; 1 John: 3/2 ...) Amen

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Holy Spirit's Descending, from [07-06-1998](#).

Peace to you, My little garden with disciples! I give you My peace to understand with it that all that serve Me and you to My meetings with you and with those who seek Me as word into your midst.

I am the Lord your God, My bride people, My people of Romanians. Here it is what I have done. I have commanded the rain to get out of its chambers to confuse the joy of those who come together today to the place where My name is crucified among robbers, among pagans (*The International Ecumenical Centre from Vulcana Băi, r.n.*). And as for you, I have gathered you as in a pavilion, as then when My apostles and I were coming together and I was feeding My disciples with the word of the Father so that they could learn the good taste of the kingdom of the heavens with them on earth. I am the Word of the Father. I am the Alpha and the Omega. Amen.

I have been looking today over the place where My name was sold on silver. The spirit opposing to Me took a known brick and laid it on the ground and **on the left and on the right he has built gods that are not gods.**



Ecumenical Centre – Synagogue – Church - Mosque

Sons, your place from you shines before the heaven, for I am its light. **The evil spirit got angry when I built the garden from you and went to the rulers of the church from Romania and showed them the silver purse and bought with it My name and built it a house, as they say, a house of prayer for My Christians.** The evil spirit arose then and built right and left; and it will build again, as he says, so that afterwards it may write peace between Me and the gods which are not God, for they who do not have Me as true God, they have false gods, and worship them; and this worship is not worship but paganism and idol worshiping instead. But I come down to you for those who put among the pagans My name to make peace between Me and their gods, and proclaim right and left that they are with the Father saying: **I did not come to bring peace. I came to bring a sword to separate the faithful from the unfaithful; Christians from pagans; they who serve Me from those who serve the idol of this age; the liars who called themselves Christians from those who are pleased to Me.** I came to bring a sword and I brought it. The little garden from you is Mine and you are also Mine, and I placed you from My side as a landmark between the light and the darkness, between the Romanian and the pagan, for My church is not a liar. Amen, amen I say to you: the Romanian who makes peace in My name with the pagan and with those of other nations who serve the idols, that one shall be cursed. Amen, amen, amen. **I have in you a living church. If I, the Lord, did not descend to write Myself on the earth and in heaven with My church, which is you, those taken by Me out of the Romanians, I would have no place to bow down my head and let My kingdom with its word upon the earth.** That is why I told you that the old ones have passed away. Amen.

The church from Romania, which called itself the true one, the Orthodox one, is no more, for it is united with the pagans, as My people Israel did, which held together with a foreign nation and was no longer with Me, and thus fell from God and became a

pagan people. **This happened with the church of nowadays.** Oh, it was not only that it belonged to Me only with its name or that it had no love for God, but it also denied Me making a covenant foreign to the parents and violating the covenant of its fathers.

Oh, My little garden of anointed sons, who loves my name in you, as he says, that one gives into My name, not in you, for I am the workmanship of this garden. He who says that I, the Lord, am the evil spirit in this garden, that one is an evil spirit which strikes God and does not see Him. **Behold, sons, the tower of Babel was built on the earth near you, (The International Ecumenical Center from Vulcana Băi, r.n.), the confusion of the languages that I, the Lord, sent it upon those who blasphemed My name, which is yours; and they blasphemed My name, which is upon you speaking from the clouds about My second coming on earth. It is written that it will be said: «Behold, Christ is in the wilderness. Behold, He is in the rooms».** I said this in time of My body, but who is attentive to what I said then anymore? **Sons, I live by you and with you. I am not in the chambers, for what do I have to hide to enter the chambers?** He who has something to hide is hiding and is giving no light, but I come and give forth light. When I spoke to Moses I was in the mountain and spoke for the people as I am doing today. I give My word to all the people and blessed is the one who recognizes Me in this word. Amen.

My mother Virgin embraces you within her heavenly shelter, as she was embracing Me when I was a baby. She becomes word over those who love Me in order to bring them the news of the kingdom of the heavens into the hearts, that is I as King over the living creature. Amen, amen, amen.

Sons from the garden, watch into My way, because I come with word over the earth, and I come with My mother Virgin to tell everyone on the earth that this is the holy mountain of the coming of the Son of God, and many nations will come to learn from Me the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens with the people on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

The Word of God at the Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the second day, from [29-08-1998](#).

The church has not wanted to become My church, and she has remained the church of the people who set as gods in it. **Sons, I said in the time of My body that I would not come before the sin of the faith denial could be seen, the sin of the hypocrite love near God's name.** Sons, God is nowhere more, because it is written: *«I do not live with those who commit lawlessness»*. I have forsaken the people more than in the time of Noah, and the people lie to each other using My name, like the blind who cannot guide one another.

Oh, you church! You, who do no longer have a Father! **You, who have forsaken your God joining in My name, as you say, with the whole people foreign to the way of the truth!** Why did you do this? Behold, you wrote with your own hand My judgment for your deed. Did I, the Lord, really tell you to do this? Oh, I came to you and I told you not to do something like that, so that I might not come to strike you suddenly. Behold, I forsook you as I did once with Israel, who denied Me by his unfaithfulness. In the days to come you will see that I have forsaken you, and you will believe then that I am the One Who have come into your way to call you and to turn you back from the sin of the faith denial before My appearance, as it is written in the Scriptures about My coming. It is written that you will sell your honor, and in fact this is what you did. **I was sold on money, and behold, since then no one is able to sell or buy Me**

anymore but only the one who has your sign on him, the sign of the church which is selling Me on money even today. The one, who takes Me through the priest, pays Me to the priest and becomes a son of the church buying for him this adoption on money.

Oh, church, which is your Christ, really? The crucified One did not come to be served, but He came to serve everybody instead. The One Who was crucified for you speaks over you and asks you: why did you do this? How comes that you have made peace with the pagans into My name when there is no peace between you and Me; there is no holiness from you to Me? Oh, you did not want to be Mine, and you rather wanted to belong to the world, to the Babylon. You wanted to be yours and you are yours, and you are not Mine. However, I have chosen from among you for Me many who are crying now with Me because of those that you have done. You separated yourself from Me seventy years ago and now you have not come back upon My calling, and you have remained far away. Even more, you have joined with those who have no God, for I am the God of those who are holy.

Oh, you who are clean in your wisdom and are with clean hands into the midst of the church that have forsaken Me! Stand on My right hand for My word is the sword which separates the Christian from the pagan, for I did not come to bring peace but rather the sword, and behold I have already brought it, and I judge with it for the truth. Amen, amen, amen.

What does a pagan man mean? Every man who commits sin after sin after I have showed him the life and the way in My heavenly truth, that one has a pagan life, even if he has the sign of the church on his head. That one is like a viper, which bites and then runs away from the punishment of his deed. However, I will conquer the man by **the Book of Truth, which is worked from My word that I speak over the man chosen by Me** to hear and to write, as I commanded to John, the apostle to write the book for the end of iniquity. Behold the days of judgment, as in the days of Noah, when I was calling out as I do today, and the people were eating and drinking and they were marrying and being given in marriage and were hypocrites as in these days. (See the selection topic: „[The fearful judgment](#)²⁴“, r.n.)

Oh, sons of men, until when? Do you not really want to wake up and see the sin of apostasy which your rulers, who sit over your soul, wrote with their own hand? My wrath is coming because of these. Wake up! The voice of God is crying upon you. Wake your hearts and stand up in front of My glory, for My word of today is an angel sent by Me to bring into the boat of salvation those who groan and cry under the darkness of estrangement from God.

You, servants of the church, who are still alive in your heart, wake up and make a sound and defend the spring of faith and your sons who choose to be on the side of eternal life! I will give you a new name and a new heart, **for I will not put My new wine into old vessels.** Arise and renew yourselves for the new age, built out of the saints on earth. Flee from money, flee from greed, flee from wealth, flee from the glory which comes from man, flee to My right side

²⁴ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/hj1mrtqsg8ac0vbfz2o>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/219421379/The-Word-of-God-The-dead-hear-My-voice>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMF9hM1dRdmptTHc>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-judgment/
http://www.mediafire.com/download/eishkm0qer6fzy9/The_Word_of_God_about_the_fearful_judgment.pdf
<https://mega.nz/#!NUIVDCjL!cdtoDY1DoBSHO6ZRdl4u6ssvvxUq03rw26GLS3SD9e8>

and sit under the grace of the holy faith until I make the antichrist a footstool under My power. Amen, amen, amen.

The antichrist is a great king into My name, says he. All the kings of the earth serve him and do not know his face. But here are the days when I, the Lord, am coming, and I will destroy him with the breath of My mouth and I will call him the son of lawlessness, the king of Babylon, with whom all the kings and subjects of the kings went into debauchery. It is written in the Scriptures that the end of all things will not come before the apostasy when the man of lawlessness will be revealed. **Behold, My word is the breath of My mouth which speaks the truth about the sin of desolation, sitting in the holy place and clothed in a holy garment. I am God, the Word.** Here are My days, and it will be a reward according to the deed all over where the grace of repentance does not get in, the one which I breathe upon the earth to be taken by those who humble themselves for the forgiveness of their transgressions.

I stand at the door and knock. If someone hears My voice and opens the door then I will come in to him and have dinner with him, and he with Me. Amen. **This Word is the dinner which I, the Lord, lay between Me and the one who will open to My voice.** Amen.

Here, the Bridegroom is coming! My word is an angel sent by Me, as it is written: *«In the days when the seventh angel speaks, then the mystery of God is accomplished as the Lord made it well-known to His servants, the prophets.»* Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Beheading of St. John the Baptizer, from [11-09-1998](#).

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, this is My name, for These Three, are one. Amen.

There arose false people and put on the garment of My servants in order to misinterpret the faith which was once for all delivered to the saints. But through you I rise above them and blow with the breath of My mouth through you and I will smash them out of My sight, for they are liars by their life and by their word. **This is what I tell those into My name placed upon you: the servants of the antichrist.** They want to overthrow the truth of My second coming from near the Father and to make their Scripture true. Look at them how fearful they are, how fugitive they are, how they hide from corner to corner from the truth of My Scriptures. They have been striking for more than seventy years into the stature of Romania and into its faith from the saints, **for they have god up and all the time have told that John, My loved disciple, was not the one who wrote the book about My coming, that one for the false prophet's judgment, the antichrist.** All the servants of the antichrist, dressed like My servants among the people, have struck by My word through you. **They have been striking for seven years and laughing at My New Jerusalem, which is My name for you, My endless work from the end,** for My work with you is the Scripture of the New Jerusalem, which is coming from heaven, from God, fulfilled for you, who are faithful to Me, and for all who will believe in Me through you; the same as many believed in My apostles at My first coming and became Christians, the first Christians. **And you are the last Christians and are united to the first ones, with those from heaven, who are called the Jerusalem from above.** Amen.

Until now, the servants of the antichrist were set against the Scripture about the New Jerusalem shown by Me to John in his book, the book of Revelation, **and they were saying**

that it is not that this book should be fulfilled, as they were liars and were afraid of my truth from this book. And now the antichrist is playing the saint, but he is not a saint, for he is a liar both with his life and with his work, as he is not with Me, and is with the lying man who lies, saying that he is My servant. **My servants are saints and are from heaven on earth; they do not get married and do no indulge in eating and drinking and are not hypocrites, for they are holy.**

Oh, little sons, the last sons, holy sons, I chose you to be My army on earth for all the heaven of saints and angels is with you and I am in the front, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. And now I am raising someone from the middle of those who say that they fulfill the Scriptures of the New Jerusalem. I raise a fire from their midst and burn the lie, for their lying is iniquity against Me; it is not a work of a New Jerusalem. **I am the work of the New Jerusalem** and I am with you, not with them, for they are sinful and it is written: **«God does not listen to the sinful men.»** I am raising an ephah between heaven and earth, and I am writing a word against it putting it at its place, and it is in it the iniquity of all the earth, iniquity that is coming into sight. Amen, amen, amen. This is what I give you to work, you anointed sons, and you will work, for I raise a fire from their midst and blow into it and it goes off and I destroy the iniquity and the reality of its lie.

The fall of the church means the death of antichrist and the resurrection of the dead and of the righteous ones, and you should take out light from light to put it on the lamp stand that it may be seen My way, covered by people but uncovered by Me, the head of the church, the Lord of the church, the Bishop of My church, for they who said about themselves that they were doing good to the church, they brought it down from its place; as it stands on the saints, on the foundation of saints who are crying from under it: **“Until when?”**

... Get up and write! Amen, amen, amen. I am God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. I bestow a threefold blessing on you and you will work wonderfully My work with you for I give you from what is Mine.

I command you, “Write!” Amen. Let any hostile power fall down and stand aside from My commandment for the death of antichrist and for the resurrection from the dead. Amen. I am the First and the Last and I am what I am. Amen, amen, amen.

You sons anointed in the garden take into your hands the anointment for the little heart which will be working through My work with you and I will give the signal of the antichrist’s lying which has deceived the whole world. Then take from its hand the book and give it to Me to seal it by your hand and send it to the churches all over the earth. And My church with you will see that I redeemed you from among the people to be for Me a holy church in view of My coming. Here, I brought to you the thing for the destruction of the false prophet, sitting himself in a place supposed to be holy, as My servant, but he is an antichrist, and I am God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and I am Who I am, and I am the Word which breathes and destroy the antichrist, the man of lawlessness sitting as God in a place called holy.

Arise and be My glory for I want with a great longing and I will speak to all earth that you are My hope for My coming. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Protection of the Mother of God. The Word of God to Daniela Cătană, from [14-10-1998](#).

Two thousand years ago, Israel made bold to put to death the Master of the heaven and of the earth as a cursed man. However, I, being the Master, trampled over death by My death and overcame it for every man, only that the man did not want to take the victory from Me over his death. I did this for every man, but the people did not want and do not want the gift of life which I paid and gained by My death and by My eternal resurrection, which I had and have from eternity. Israel made bold to kill Me, his Master, because he did not want to know Me when I came to search him out like a master. He was staying with the book of the prophets of My word on his table, and it was written in it that I would come to visit him and he believed in those that were written into My book. However, he thought that he was master over the earth and reached out his hand to heaven and asked for My life, and My Father gave it to him, and Israel did not know what to do with My life in order to put it into his service for his life.

Behold, this is the work of the man between heaven and earth. Man is struggling to be great and the big man has subjects and they belong to him and he rules over them and no one can belong to God anymore for man is slave to man. But when I work from heaven upon man to make him pleasant to Me, I take him out from among men and make him great for Me and I give him My life to be in him and I give him My power and I raise him up from among people; I lift up upon them. Then he sees on men for the one who rises above, that one has My eye and he sees with it and hovers above, on the sea of My Holy Spirit and governs the people by My word. This is what I have done with you, watchful children on My behalf over the earth, and there is no one to want as you do, for there is no one to work out My righteousness; there is none, up to one. But I have you, set aside by Me, and I take care of you with all heaven and I ask you with all heaven to also take care of Me and of My heaven and to install the kingdom of heavens on earth, which is prophesied by all of My prophets to be on earth. **The kingdom of heavens is not made by the hands of man; rather by heavenly and spiritual hands. It is not eating and drinking and transgression, as the man of lawlessness wants to present it, the one who arose from the church of the world to believe as you do, he says, and to make a new Jerusalem on earth as well. And here is what I say upon the place which wants it also to be a New Jerusalem close to My place from you: (at Vulcana Băi, The Ecumenical International Center, r.n.); there it is the seat of lawlessness for all the earth, and antichrist sits on it, a place seeming to be holy, to deceive all that live on the face of the earth as it is written in the Scriptures about the coming of the antichrist, set on a holy place.** There it is the crucifying of My name among My robbers, who are liars upon Me and upon the people. **There the Scripture, kept hidden from the understanding of the humans without knowledge from heaven, was fulfilled.** But I, the Lord, will destroy that place by the breath of My mouth, and it will no longer be. Amen, amen, amen. And My Romanian country will not let itself be caught into the trap as their enemies have taken counsel together even now, **and it will be to catch under it the antichrist and bury him in its ground, for it is My wedding country, and I will make the antichrist its footstool and I will be victorious from Romania,** and then you will be My comforted ones and I will call you My brave ones who I overcame with for My second coming from near the Father to give each one according to his own deed. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, well little children, I have come in the garden to you with a heavenly celebration of saints, for the lying and immoral church celebrates My saints in an earthly way not in a heavenly way, but at you we celebrate My saints as in heaven, for the saints go the saints and a saint rejoices with a saint. Be holy and do not be afraid of this word delivered by Me for you, for in the time of Verginica I spoke that the **place from you and My work with you will be the place**

from where the angels and saints will be seen singing, taking and living with people and working among people, for the holy saints are those on earth who have the saints from heaven with them, and heaven and earth altogether accomplishing a heavenly work on earth.

... Well children, I stay as word upon you one more moment to strengthen the work which I gave to you as a work against antichrist, the man of lawlessness for all the earth. **The antichrist became a Christian, he says**, but he is not a Christian, for he does not like heaven. He has laid hold on the harness and says that he has into his hands My chariot, but My chariot is of fire, as the **Holy Spirit is fire**. He does not know what the work of the Holy Spirit is for he found it nowhere, but now when I reveal it to him, he takes after Me, he says, for fear not to come with the Holy Spirit and take the harness out of his hand. But what am I supposed to do with his harness? Let it be upon his head to his own destruction, for he thought that the Holy Spirit is taken by hypocrisy and money and human power.

Oh, get behind Me satan, the man of lawlessness, you who have it written on your head and your hand and who say that without your name no one can buy or sell Me. You got under a sheep's skin in order to become My shepherd you say so, so as to lead My sheep the same way as you walk. Get behind Me! Amen, amen, amen. **I told you that My church is not made out of walls; rather it is made out of holy sons as Me**. I have always sent you news to humble yourself and not lie that you are My servant, but you let your robe out and brought under it your subjects and acted the fool pretending that you did not hear and did not know My calling. You act the fool priest but My cloak that you keep on you gives you away that you know and struggle to lay hands on My fire chariot so that you may be greater than God. Get behind Me! Amen, amen, amen. Blessed be the work of My messengers against you and against your hypocrisy. Amen. Blessed be the mind and body which get up at My commandment to write down your shame and the payment of your lying as **«I strengthen the word of my messengers and accomplish their advice, and the wisdom of the wise I turn into folly for their shame»**, as it is written in the Scriptures.

Get behind Me satan, you who act as an angel of My light in order to deceive, if you could, you say, even My elected. But My elected have no need of your seal which you have in your hand to mark with it your subjects to be able to buy Me from you, from your cup that you keep into your hand (*Saying that they are the Holy Gifts, r.n.*) so that you may pour Me into it and so to give Me to the people for money, for it is written: **«No one can sell or buy unless he has the antichrist's seal on his head or hand»**, the number that you cover under, but his number is even your name and it is written: **«He who has understanding, let him calculate the number of the beast for it is the number of a man: 666.»** It is written: **«It was given to him to give breath to the image of the beast»** and you, man of lawlessness, want to give My name to the image of the beast (*An ecumenical TV station named New Jerusalem, r.n.*) which you want it to make to deceive all man with My coming, you say so. But you are a beast and arise on earth and do not come from heaven like Me. You arise from earth and speak like a lamb but you are a snake which bites the horse's leg so that the rider may fall. You are not a lamb but a snake and you are from earth, as it is written about you: **«I saw another beast coming out of the earth having two horns like a lamb, but he spoke like a dragon; and he has into its hand and in front of it the authority of the first beast and it makes those on earth to worship the first beast whose fatal wound was healed»**. This way was given to Israel, My servant, by the heads of the temple, **the first beast**, which arose to kill God so that it might not be taken the authority from his hands. But Israel's fatal wound was healed by My death and

resurrection for him and from where?!, as only a remnant was chosen by grace. The rest of it has still been a beast until today, and it lives as a beast with a healed wound giving the governance into the hands of the beast of today in order to crucify God, the Word, as in that time, and that I may not rule upon the people.

Get behind Me satan, man of lawlessness, for I, God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, show who you are and whom you join with so that you may not lose your power and word by which you sat into My name in a seemingly holy place. Behold your number, which is your number: 666. You got the money and built a house for money, (*The International Bank of Religions, r.n.*), and it is written on it your name and your number and you are not a Christian, rather you are an antichrist under a lamb coat, under a servant robe of the church, and you act as the fool priest, but you are a beast which feed on blood. Blessed be the work of My messengers against you, for I sent them to you to show what you have done for two thousand years and what you are doing today. Get up and go to meet My messengers who will show what you have done and how many martyrs you have sent to Me in heaven by your work against Me, against the truth, for you have not loved the good and fatten sheep, and rather gave it to Me, because the strong one in Me is a horror for you and for the stakes of your kingdom. But I say to you today: **“Get behind Me!” My word is the breath of My mouth**, and it is written: **«God will destroy him with the breath of His mouth»** Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of St. Martyr Dimitrie, (Demetrius) the Myrrh spring-giver, from [08-11-1998](#).

The false prophet, who rises from everywhere and announces peace between Me and the man who has always sinned, this false prophet is the reward for the man’s works who has departed from God, because it is written: **«For when they announce peace, then My wrath will suddenly come and will catch them all under it»**. (See also 1 Thess: 5/3) The false prophet has arisen and set himself as peacemaker between God and the man who has always sinned serving the idols of this age, which are: eating and drinking, marriage and giving in marriage, and all that come out of these as the fruit of the tree of death. The false prophet pretends to be God’s friend before the people, but I expose him and tell him that he is not My friend, but he is My enemy instead, like the first man, who overthrew My chair from him so that he may stay and eat of the forbidden tree, the tree of death, which killed the man.

I will get up and deliver the word of My truth against the lying man who pretended to be My friend serving the idols of the age, wishing, he says, to shake up even those who serve Me with their lives. I will take then My word and I will sent it to all the margins and to all the rulers of the people’s souls and bodies on earth, to let them know about the work of the false prophet, the one with a Christian mantle, and I will utter the truth about his work with a hidden face, **the work of the antichrist, the one who is coming ahead of Me**, and who is a thief and a sheep robber, and whose voice is not like My voice and whose life is not like My life. I will deliver My word over all the earth for those who are clean who are waiting for My coming watching and I will tell them: **«Let us stand well, let us stand with fear and take heed!»**, as My the deliverance is with those who are afraid of God. Amen, amen, amen. Once again it will be heard this angelic word: **«Let us stand well and in fear and be attentive to the Lord’s voice, at the Lord’s coming!» I will come like the lighting which is seen from east to west. I will come when no one expects Me to come**. I will not come when the man wants Me to come; rather I will come as it is written about My coming, when no one expects Me to come, and I will give each one according to his own deeds, and it will not be otherwise. Then the false

prophet will tear his lying garment for shame, as he stole the shape of My garment and hid under it, under a lying garment, as this is not his garment. His garment is a garment of many colors and it is perfumed so that it may not smell from underneath it, and it is not My anointing upon his garment, for My too sweet smelling myrrh is for the saints, not for the sinful ones who hide their sins in order to seal the hearts of the people and **to lead them astray from the way of the truth which is coming near on earth at the same time with the coming of My word with the saints and angels and with days of holy feasting on earth. Which is this feasting? It is My word and it is called a holy feasting on earth. Amen.**

Let it be wakefulness on the way of My word which is being prepared for its deliverance upon the antichrist's work, with a hidden face. Amen. And you, angels and archangels, go and pick up the holy ones and give them from the feast of My word to make a feast of My wedding table, for look, I am coming, and My food is with Me to give to the one who is hungry after Me. Amen, amen, amen.

I come into you and I remember through you what a war was seven years ago, starting on the day when I placed through you My cross over the garden from you. The priests and bishops got scared, people and devils as well, as though the truth of My cross, which I carry with you between earth and heaven, was frying them. Then they started a war against Me and against you, and here, their war has not come to an end yet. Let them wage the war as it is written: «**The stone will come back to its place**», for «**He who takes the sword will die by the sword**». Their war is without a heavenly mind as they fight against you from earth. If they saw that they could not turn into a lie My work of a New Jerusalem with you, they got up to believe in the mystery of the New Jerusalem on earth as well, and to make, they said, as you make and I make with you, to make a New Jerusalem from what they have: from wood, stones, from people who sin enormously, from eating and drinking and money from all and everywhere. **But the money is the eye of the devil, the measure of the devil, the rope which the devil measures his kingdom upon the people with, for My measure is the Holy Spirit, My eye which I measure the holy man with to make him a New Jerusalem and a rock of the church and peace between man and God.**

Behold, I will deliver My word and will proclaim Myself victorious by it with you, and I will announce My plan and course and My house, and his house, of My enemy who is fighting against you because of Me.

Lift up before Me a worship of praise for this day of remembrance of **the beginning of the holy war between you and the people of the church from the world**, together with the rulers of the earth who serve without knowing the thing of the antichrist, which sits in a holy place to devastate the way of holiness, the thing of the church, which was let upon the sons of the church: fasting and prayer, not interfering with the spirit of the world, and the humble humiliation before Me. **But I overcome him with the breath of My mouth** and I raise My word above all and say: "Peace to those who serve to My commandments in fear of God and with a holy love", and to those who sin and sit in My name, they say, over the people, I declare war to them, amen, for I have opened the trial case of the nations **and My word is the judge.** Amen, amen, amen.

Sons, prepare the way of My word, prepare the peace of My word upon you; prepare a dwelling for the Holy Spirit in you to be with you forever. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the Saints Archangels Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-1998](#).

I come into My garden made out of you, the country of pain, but also the country of comfort from the Lord. **I come and proclaim Myself on and on with My day of victory through you over all the earth.** I come for you cried a lot and you are still crying a lot. The antichrist was cunning; he has caught up with the news about My plans with you, land of Romanians, and antichrist has never had peace and worked out from son to son to have you, because **you are full of My ornaments, placed over you since My birth and your birth. The Father brought us both to into the world once. He made you a new people, and He made Me your Beginner and Savior all the time.** Oh, you are full of hypocrite sons who are selling you to My enemies for nothing, for they will remain with nothing; not even with you for I will take them out of you. I get up in the word and proclaim Myself as the Judge over the false prophet who put his head into you so that you might belong to him and to make use, he says, of your blessing and ornaments that you have from Me upon you, country full of gifts. A little while and I will utter the antichrist judgment in you, and then I will fulfill. Amen, amen, amen.

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, come down into My garden and make Myself a feasting of work for My mother, the one forever a Virgin, who was a door to Me from heaven to earth in order to accomplish the work of My Father, Sabaoth.

Oh, mother, mother with pain like Me, your heavenly Son! No one on earth bore a son from heaven, none but you, for I came down from heaven in you. I was the word of the archangel who came down from heaven and spoke to you about Me, and the word became flesh in you so that I may be born a man from the Virgin, and the word became man. Who else became man as I did from the heavenly word and from a virginal body? I could do nothing by Myself; however, all that I hear from My Father that is what I am doing. I become a clean body out of a clean body. All that I make, I make them from My Father, and I make them by the word and then I bring them into view. This way I have been working forever and ever, until today. And today, what work I make out to bring it into view? **Today I am preparing Myself upon the garden to proclaim Myself as the Judge over the false prophet who put his heads into My country full of gifts of the holy faith, which are in it from Me and from the fathers.** This is written in the Scriptures of My coming: *«An angel standing in the sun cried out a powerful word to all the birds which fly high into the sky: “Come and get together to Most High God’s supper! Come and eat the bodies of the kings, the bodies of the chiefs, the bodies of the braves, the bodies of the horses and riders, the bodies of those that are free and of the slaves, the bodies of the small and great, for the beast and all the kings of the earth with their hosts got together to make war against the One sitting on the throne, on a white horse, with a host. But the beast was slain and with it the false prophet which was making miracles before the beast with which it deceived those who wore the mark of the beast worshipping its image. These both were thrown alive into the like of fire where brimstone is burning, and the others, were killed by the sword which was getting out from the mouth of Him sitting on a white horse. And all the birds were filled with their bodies.”»* Amen.

– Oh, Son Emmanuel, the pain of a mother is the most painful, but the people on the earth do not know what mother means, truly mother. The people call mother the woman who gives birth to the man from the fruit of death, from the tree of death, of which God told the man: *«You shall not eat of this tree man, for you will die when you eat!»* Oh, Son, the man did not

know what this word of Yours was, which You told the first man built by Your hand, that You were the word of the Father, the hand of the Father and the Father's Spirit.

The church on the earth does not want to be mother. Here it is its sin: the church in your endless country has taken after those who are foreign to You. **People with a beastly heart have arisen** and set themselves as great over the churches and said that the Holy Spirit does what He wants and He does not ask You about what He does, and that He blows wherever He wants. **People with beastly hearts have arisen**, dear Son, and they have spoiled the dogma of the god-head and said that the Holy Spirit of the godly Trinity works in secret and separated from You. **Behold, this is the heresy before Your coming**, the heresy by which people with beastly spirit have come in the country of Your word. However, You separated Yourself from the human church on the earth, for **You have always warned it not to make any heresy through the man who came and declared denial of the faith from the fathers, and he called this denial of the Christian church "ecumenism,"** because the beast has come by an earthly force, that is with money, to buy the one who has got its faith from the fathers and as in the time of Your crucifixion, it has also come to Your selling with money today, Son. You separated Yourself with the Spirit from the church on the earth and which is earthly and not heavenly. You have separated Yourself, Son, sold on money, for the church has come to be heretic, and it is written into the Scriptures: **«After the first and second admonition depart from the heretic one, knowing that a man like this has turned away and fallen into sin, being alone condemned by himself».**

The church has separated itself from the saints and fathers and does the will of the false prophet, who serves the beast with its hidden heads. In vain it calls itself "one holy and apostolic church;" it is in vain, Son of the Father and mine, it is vain that it says so. Instead of having no pain, no sadness and not sigh in heaven, Your apostles cry in heaven. Son, Your apostles of two thousand years cry. The disciple You loved is also crying; the apostle John, which wrote the prophecy of Your coming with New Jerusalem on earth. Your disciple is crying too, Son, and he is saying now what he said at that time. This is what he said then to the church: **«Whoever goes onward and does not abide in the teaching of Christ, has not God; and if anyone comes to you and does not bring this teaching, do not receive him into your house and do not give him any greeting, for he that gives him greeting partakes in his evil works».** (2 John: 1/9-11) Behold, this is what John spoke to those who are Your church, Lord, my Son.

Oh, there is sufferance, sadness and sighing in heaven, because Your name has been sold on money for two thousand years and to this very day, from the Jews and up to Your coming. However, I am aggrieved and as I am, I enter into the church on the earth, which has spoiled its name. I come in, Son, for the church of today needs to know what the feast of today means, which is called Christian: **the entrance of the Lord's Mother into the church**. Two thousand years ago, I entered as a three-year old child to prepare myself in the Holy of Holies for the day of the salvation of the human kind, for Your birth on earth, heavenly Son. And now, I am coming again mother and I speak like a mother over Your living church so that the lifeless church may take from it and hear what the word "mother" means, for the pain of a mother is the most painful among pains, but the people on earth do not know what a mother means, a real mother. The people call mother the woman who gives birth to a man of the fruit of the tree of death, of which God told the man not to eat. However, who understands this mystery in the church, Son? (See the selection topic: „[The mystery of the man and of the woman](#)²⁵“, r.n.)

²⁵ You can also see on:

<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsZEtQNGZQNfVSDA&authuser=0>

Oh, it was written from the beginning: «The woman will bruise the head of the serpent, and it will bruise her heel». (Gen: 3/15) I get up like a mother for her heavenly Son, and I sit next to You and next to those on earth who are Your living church, a living mother for the human people, to bruise the head of antichrist, as I bruised it two thousand years ago, when I was a door for Your coming to the people. And today we are working again to have a door between heaven and earth, a living church out of living hearts, which has settled itself as a new beginning, a new foundation, a New Jerusalem, a mother church, a church with mercy and sufferance for the human people, for the human people is Your longing of seven thousand years, Son coming out from heaven to earth once, and then once again, with thousand of thousands of saints, as the prophecy of the Scriptures for this time of the end is, for all have come to an end.

My speaking with You will come into the worldly church, and it will come through the sons of today, who are Your chosen ones from among people so that they may hear You as word over the earth, for You come, because everything has come to an end. Amen, amen, amen.

– May you be blessed by all of the faithful and unfaithful nations, mother Virgin, My mother who come into the church by the word of Your son, to speak up heresy over the work of the church, which was to be a mother for My faithful children, to grow them for Me. Behold a heresy which people call “**ecumenism**,” a heresy which drove the stake through the Romanian country, My country from the beginning and from the end, **because I made the man out of it, and I make the man out of it again, New Jerusalem**, but I do not work like man, who wants to become Jerusalem out of sinful people, and I work like God instead, Who makes New Jerusalem out of living and holy people, who live My living between heaven and earth.

Sons of My garden, I come soon and I leave a book with you over the **false prophet who bows before the beast, the harlot of Babylon**, and this has nothing between Me and it. Sons, prepare My peace in you, prepare My coming down and the day when I will be glorified over the earth by this word: **the judgment of antichrist, the false prophet**, who comes before Me, for it is written: *«Whoever goes onward and does not remain in the teaching of Christ, does not have God».*

Sons from the garden prepare My way on earth; prepare the day of the marking with My holiness for the little house over the hill, a day on which I will be proclaimed on earth by the glory of My word, for I have sent a book to the false prophet who sits hidden under the robe of My church. I have delivered upon you this work and I will do it, for I am not a lying God. No one wants to help Me on earth and I have no one to stretch out My hand by over the church from the world so that someone may cling to the skirts of My garment, someone who still might have a clean heart and an intact mind. I am working with you, for no one wants to help Me; however I, the Lord, did My duty and cried out and prayed far and wide to be opened so that it may also be found for Me a voice which cries out to people for they to repent. **But now it is finished! All are finished!** We are working hard as there is no one to come and join to our heaviness as everything is finished. Man is finished and God in man as well, and I have no one on My side and with My pain.

http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-mystery-of-the-man-and-the-woman

<https://app.box.com/s/fag6i6bvsojvl4m222bjf2p5iqh8jju>

<https://docs.zoho.com/file/tp1p28ab5f33d75eb42379cd326f92e4cf900>

https://mega.co.nz/#!AN8ggLiZ!AAss33OU6Izfhc_7GKmET4Hy4dpIxHPV8mS7DicAhzs

Let us get up sons and let you receive My deliverance, My book upon the false prophet, the antichrist, who comes ahead of Me to thwart, he says, My coming of today. I will help you. We will follow the line and show the work of the antichrist, the beast with its hidden heads; however, **I will overcome him with the breath of My mouth and it will no longer be.** Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Mother Entrance the Church, from [04-12-1998](#).

Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! I am the One Who is. Peace to you! Peace to those who serve My commandments, and to those who violate them I declare war! Amen, amen, amen.

I come down from heaven on the earth and I lay Myself down as word over the garden of My word. I come like the rain over the crops, to do the work of My Father over the earth. I am the Sower and I am the One Who waters to make everything grow, but the ground is hard-trodden. The ground is the way of lawlessness, and I do not find any place to fallow, so that I may do My work that I have from the Father. I do not find anywhere any good soil, for the ground is hard-trodden and there is a dry crust on it, because everything has come to an end! I have come back from heaven to prepare the way of My coming with the saints, but the earth is a way of lawlessness, and what shall I really do? Behold what I will do: I will come back to the first beginning and I start from where I left off. Amen.

I glorify Myself through the word over My fenced garden in the middle of Romania, the place of the beginning of the earth, from where I took the dust with My hand and I created the man, so that I may put the man back over to the earth then, but not also over the heaven. I come back and I work as in the beginning. As I worked in the beginning? I worked out the word and I made all those that are, and now I also work out the word, to break down those that are, for the man and the earth from under him are the way of the lawlessness, a hard-trodden and uncleared land.

I am that Word, the One after seven years from the sealing by My holiness law of the garden of the Holy of Holies, the place I enter as a Bishop of My Father after two thousand years since My first coming among the people. **Seven years ago, on the twelfth day of the twelve month, I sat down with My holiness as on the Mount Sinai, I set Myself to be and to stay with a hearing and working word on earth from the middle of the garden, made out of My word to be My holy mount in the middle of Romania, the country for My coming after two thousand years,** for the earth is all over only a way of transgression and there is no longer any place for Me and for the one who believes in Me and in My coming after two thousand years. Seven years ago this day, I made a great joy for My Father and for those in My circle, as I made holy a place for Myself so that the heaven may have a way for its coming on earth and to redeem the bedding lost through the fallen man in the garden of Eden, from the earth of the heaven.

There is nothing to save on earth, but what is impossible with man is possible to Me; and I enclosed, sanctified and sealed My garden by My name, the garden which was the place of My rest from the beginning and behold, from the end as well. **I made man after My image and after My likeness out of the clay of this garden and I rested in him; however the Father**

was in Me while I was working the man. I looked from end to beginning and I came across by My eye to this place of the beginning of the earth and of the man on it, and I worked a word upon this land and then I named it the garden of My word; and it is so. And if it is so, **here I am the word upon the land from the middle of the earth, from the top of the earth, the high mountain which God, the Word sits on.**

I deliver this word and proclaim Myself victorious over My adversary, the man; the man who set himself against Me from the beginning and until My coming of today. I am the Christ of the Father, and **the man who stands against Me is called the antichrist.** He is not called man anymore; rather he is called the false prophet who stands against God from the beginning and until My coming with the judgment for the thief.

I work hard as all are finished and I find nowhere else on earth tools of work for My heavenly work, for there are on earth only human things. But behold My book for the false prophet, the antichrist, who has been coming ahead of Me since seven thousand years to thwart My work from the Father on earth and on the man that came out of the earth! **The antichrist is the beast with seven heads and he is a devil, not a servant of God.**

But what is the beast with seven heads? **It is the power of the earth through the people who overthrew the dwelling of God in man.** It has ten horns and ten diadems, and it has the name of blasphemy on its heads, and the devil gave to it the dominion over the earth and it cries everywhere: «*Who is like the beast and who can fight against it?*» And here, its mouth blasphemes against God and upon His tabernacle and upon those in heaven. And it was given power to wage war with the saints and to overcome them, and it has dominion over all tribes, peoples and nations, and all the inhabitants of the earth who are not written from the foundation of the world with their names into the Lamb's Book of Life, worship the beast.

But what is the false prophet? **He is the man who comes out of the earth and who fights against God from beside God,** for it is written: «*I saw another beast coming out of the earth; he had two horns like a Lamb and spoke like a dragon; and he exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence. He makes the earth and all those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose fatal wound was healed, and he deceives everyone by the miracles that were given to him to perform before the beast.*».

Here is the false prophet revealed by the Scriptures, for Daniel the prophet said this: «*The frightening, awesome and exceedingly powerful beast with great iron teeth and bronze claws, was eating, tearing and trampling behind her. It differed from all other beasts, for it had ten horns. And another little horn came up among them and this horn had a human eye and a mouth which was speaking great things. But the beast was slain and its body was destroyed by fire as with the clouds of the sky someone like the Son of man was coming near and to Him it was given the authority; the eternal dominion, and all the peoples, nations and languages were serving Him; and His kingdom is without ending and His saints will be Heirs together with Him.*».

Daniel the prophet wrote: «*The false prophet will speak words of blasphemy against God and will persecute the saints and think to change the feasts and the law for a time and times and a half a time, but the people of the saints will take over his dominion, for he will be judged to destruction and falling down forever.*». Amen.

Behold the thread hidden from the human look; behold the false prophet of seven thousand years who has stood close to God in order to overthrow His dwelling in man. Behold My book lowered from heaven for the false prophet, the antichrist, who has been coming before Me since seven thousand years to thwart My dwelling in man and to make him not fulfill My holy commandments which give those who work them eternal life. Behold the false prophet, the one with a Christian face, the one who stands under My garment, for it is written: **«He has two horns like the Lamb's but speaks like a dragon and he is holding all the power of the first beast»**. I uncover him and proclaim his nakedness, and I proclaim it to all the rulers of the souls and bodies, to all the margins, for towards the end he put his heads in My country full of all My gifts, the gifts of My second coming on earth, in the work of the new Jerusalem over creation. Amen.

I will stand for three days in a row as a word over My garden which I proclaim Myself with My voice on earth from. Three days in a row I will be writing in the book for the judgment of the false prophet for as long as seven thousand years, for he has been working under the same vine with God: Cain upon Abel, Esau against Jacob, Joseph's brothers against Joseph, Saul upon David, Caiaphas upon Christ, and the servants of the church against the Christians, My holy people within his life, for the man of the church gave himself over to the false prophet, who set himself to perform miracles in heaven as on earth, he says, to deceive the church of Christ and to pull it aside from its foundation and to take a name of Christ in the church. But he is a false Christ; he is a devil; he has been the antichrist from son to son until today for seven thousand years.

Oh, you false prophet who overthrow the God's dwelling in man! I am who I am. I am the Christ of the Father. Amen. Come out to meet My word, for I write the book for your judgment. I am with a holy feast on earth, a day of seven years from the day of the sealing of the garden of New Jerusalem, a word after seven years since the destruction of your power, the hidden one from those on earth. I come against you for it is written: **«Someone is coming with the clouds of the sky like the Son of man and will judge the false prophet to destroy him forever»**. Amen.

I left seven years of grace on earth but you work with money and with vainglory and make the earth and its inhabitants to believe that you are the man of God, but you are a devil, you are a serpent in the way who bites the horse's heels causing him to fall, for you are coming from the beginning and working from sons to sons, as it is written that you would be a serpent, for when Jacob blessed his sons he said this: **«Dan will be a serpent in the way to bite»**. I come against you and tell you: you have taken a shepherd appearance but you are a devil who deceives and persecutes the people of the saints from beginning to end, for your line as Mine, is from beginning to end, and My church, the man created by Me, has been falling down from man to man until today, by your hand, by your work against Me and against My saints in whom I have been dwelling and working from son to son according to the ongoing course of the saints.

I want to tell you that you are but flesh and come out of the earth and I want to remind you My word: **«The flesh lusts against the Spirit and the Spirit against the flesh»**; you against Me and I against you; I, by My saints from heaven and those born by the Spirit on My preaching, and you are only flesh and come out from the earth and you are a devil, not a shepherd. And those that are not written into the Book of My life, from the foundation of the world, you overcome them with pleasures and vainglory to worship you, but I am coming with the clouds

against you and pronounce your judgment. Three days in a row I will let the word upon you, and on the third day I will be closing the book for your judgment. I come and tell you that you cannot do anything for heaven, as you are like the valley of Jehoshaphat where I will gather together all like you to destroy them by fire burning with brimstone, as My judgment is written for the false prophet. Amen. And you from the dead set My word for three days in a row so that I may make out the book against antichrist, and after three days I will be closing it, for this way I started on this day saying: „Peace to those who serve My commandments, and to those who tread on them I declare war!“ Amen, amen, amen.

I want to tell you that you are flesh and you come out of the ground, and I want to remind you My word: *«The flesh lusts against the spirit and the spirit lusts against the flesh»*; that is, you against Me and I against you; I, through My saints from heaven and born of the Spirit at My preaching, and you are flesh and come out of the ground, and you are a devil, not a shepherd. And over those that are not written into My Book of Life from the beginning of the world, you prevail with pleasures and empty glory, so that they may worship you, but I come on the clouds and I come against you and I will declare your judgment. I come and I let you know that you can do nothing for heaven, for you are like the Valley of Jehoshaphat, where I will gather together those that are like you, to destroy them by the fire, where brimstone burns, as it is written the judgment for the false prophet. Amen.

And you, those from the gates, set out My word for three days in a row, so that I may make out the book against antichrist, and after three days I will finish it, for this is how I began on this day, saying: „Peace to those who serve My commandments, and to those who violate them I declare war!“ Amen, amen, amen.

The Word of God at seven years after the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [12-12-1998](#)

My voice cries out again at the gates to open and to come with the word into the garden. Amen.

I again let down My word for the judgment of the false prophet who thwarts My plans, who steals the word from one another and tells it to the people without My sending, without My commandment. I make Myself a judgment book and write into it for three days in a row, (*See the first part of the word from [1998.12.12](#), r.n.*) and I will be closing it tomorrow so that I may overcome by storm, wrath and harshness the lying heads of the false prophet. Amen.

You from the garden, you who are set by Me on the way of My word coming down from heaven to earth! Open the book of the false prophet, My book for him so that I may write in it. Amen. **It is written that I come with the saints and this is how I come.** I come in the land of My word. Andrew, My apostle from two thousand years ago, will be coming with Me in the garden, for it is a celebrating day over My church, a holy day for St. Andrew, the one who came first after Me to be My apostle and to give Me to the people the way I am and in the same way as I want to be with the man, and not as the false prophet wants it.

Oh, you false prophet, I am in front of you with My book against you. I open it and write into it for three days in a row and then I will seal it by the seal of My word and bring it to its place, and you are its place. Bend down to hear for I make you bend down to hear and to take My word from Me to you.

You destroyed My dwelling in man and filled him with carelessness for the man was seeing you standing into My name and he was doing like you not like Me, because he wanted to see God in order to believe. The man cannot believe without seeing; he believes only what he sees. Behold, the man sees you standing into My name before him and he believes what he sees that you are doing. But what are you doing? You lose and scatter the sheep from on My way; you do not bring them together; you do not graze them; you do not nurse them but rather you are standing into My name in front of them. It is written in the Scriptures: **«Woe to the parents who lose and scatter the sheep of My flock by not taking care of them and by letting them to be scattered! These turn fornication into lie helping the evildoers; so that no one may turn back from disbelief. I will feed them on bitters and will give them water mixed with gall, for their unbelief has spread all over the earth. Did they take part in My council? Only then let them get up and speak My word to make the people turn back from their evil ways. Can man really hide in a place where I may not find him? But they steal My word from one another and say: “God said this!” Is there any connection between chaff and clean wheat grain? Behold, I am against the deceivers and flatterers, for I did not sent them»**. The one that is not sent does not bring any benefit for Me. The sent one needs to be a spiritual man, but you are fleshly and put a stain on My name by your debauchery, for you stand in My name before the people. Oh, how dare you stand in My name over the people when you are not repented and still sin? When you are full of the lust for the vainglory; when you are eating and drinking and marrying and committing fornication and abominations in a seemingly holy place, how can you say that you stand into My name over those without understanding? Behold I show who you are. You are not My friend, rather My enemy. You are not My servant, you are not a sheep shepherd for you do not know how to shepherd, as I did not sent you, and the one that is not sent is a false prophet whom the Scriptures proclaim as liar and rapacious.

Oh, what are you looking for in My service? For My servants stand in the fire and do not burn, because it is written: **«God is a consuming fire»**. What are you doing where you are not called by Me, and what are you looking for where you are not sent. You, who ask for the Holy Spirit from those that even they do not have Him, from they who do not know what the Holy Spirit in man is, what are you really looking for? Here, you are asking for punishment given to the false prophet; you are looking for water mixed with gall, as you are not looking for something else. You wanted to be an intelligent man and wanted to be literate to be a scholar and many people to gather together around your wisdom, but here, the Scriptures stands against you and says: **«He is conceited and said: “I am God and sit on the throne of God in the middle of the seas”. That is why he was thrown down on earth because of his sins, for he defiled his holiness with his cunning. Fire will break out of him and consume him, and his ash will be blown by the wind before all passers-by. And those who did not know him will be astonished by his downfall»**. This is what is written about the one who earns wisdom to deal in it and to buy an empty glory, as the holy man is not a scholar; rather he is full of God and of his gifts, the man full holy wisdom not of scholarly wisdom. I have nothing to do with your wisdom and you are a branch without any price. I have a word written in heaven in your time; however, you were conceited because of your wisdom and did not take from Me through the ones humbled in their hearts. I have always spread out the word to you and told you that I have nothing to do with man's school, with earthly knowledge, for he who does not learn knowledge from heaven is not a heavenly man; rather he is a man that came out of the earth and is a false teacher, not a true one; he is a false prophet who perishes by his own wisdom. The first of My church were not scholars; rather they were poor in spirit and I could pour out into them from Me and I gave them the garment of wisdom. But you are a scholar and I cannot give to you from Me too, for

the man with much learning from man is a conceited man; he is a prophet who steals the word from one another as it is written in the Scripture about the false prophet who is learning from those like him.

Oh, you did not want to come to your senses. I have let for you seven years of grace to bend down and dress in repentance and then to be heavenly so that I may forgive you, and today I make you bend down. Bend down to hear from Me for I make you bend down! Amen, amen, amen.

You destroyed My dwelling in man, and the man has Me as much you have Me, and the man is full of conceit as he sees you that you stand into My name before him and believes what he sees you doing; and the man does not see God, as you do not see him as well, and you are over-confident and I am far away from you, as you are a sinful and heretic man and have wondered away from holiness and justice and sit with the pagans at the table and trample under your foot My name which is put over you, by you not by Me, for I am with the saints. You sit in the counsel with unbelievers; you sit in the way of the sinful and sit at the table with the blasphemers of the saints, and My law is no longer your will and you have no fruit for heaven. Who else could turn the sinful man away from his transgressions? It is written: «**The one who turns the sinful from his evil ways that one saves his soul too**». But you destroyed My dwelling in man and filled him with carelessness, because the man sees you and he does as you do, not as I do.

I came with witnesses from heaven to make out the book of the false prophet judgment. Two thousand years ago My apostles and all who were following Me were called a sect, the sect of the Nazarene. What do you say about this, you man who prophesy about My Christians that they are a sect? Caiaphas was teaching the Jews to call them My sect those who were saints. You do the same, and it is good that you say this, but you do evil that you do not teach people what this word “sect” is; you do evil that you do not teach people what the word “church” means, because you know what it is, but you teach otherwise the ones that worship you and not Me; and I would rather live with people.

Where shall the man go to the church anymore? Where is the church anymore? Where are My priests? Oh, there is nothing more! All are finished. Oh, what have you done with the word “church” and from the thing of the church? You turned it into your trade not Mine and gave your name of false prophet to the one who has nothing in common with My church and with its thing, for the false prophet the Scriptures is writing about, is not the one outside of My thing; rather he is the one who is working in My name, in My church, in My cowshed, but he is working for himself and not for Myself, for his glory not for Mine, as you are working, for it is written: «**He who speaks for himself that one is seeking his own glory, but he who is looking for the glory of God, in him there is no unrighteousness and lie; rather God is in him with His truth**». Those named by you false prophets that you may hide better under My name, will be judged less, less, for they do not know what the word “church” means, and I, the Lord, am in the church. It is written: «**If they knew not, they would have no sin**». But you know and believe that you can hide yourself in a secret place, where I may not see you. Oh, My eye and My word split the man apart and render him outside, and this is what I am doing with you, for all are finished! Your lie is over for you are that lie and are no longer My servant as you call and show yourself and you are rapacious of souls who worship yourself not Myself. You did not become a shepherd for Me; rather you became a shepherd for yourself in order to dress and feed on the wool and milk of My weak sheep, for you call a sect all the fatten and healthy ones in order to escape, you say, from My pursuit of righteousness through the saints who are doing

My will and not yours; however, you lie to yourself for it is written: **«Those who are not written from the foundation of the world into the Lamb's Book of Life, they are the ones who worship the false prophet, the one with hidden heads, so that he may not come to light, as the light shows all hidden ones».**

Seven years ago I raised My heavenly flag on which was written My name and the name of God's fortress, of New Jerusalem which is coming down from heaven, from God; for I have been working secretly from everlasting to everlasting. You arose and called a lie My work and My flag which brings victory against you. You were scared and sought a hiding place from my face, and today you are doing the same; you seek calling a lie and heresy My work of victory upon the darkness of this age. You have been hidden from Me as you have no life to fit in with My coming, and you are fearful and are afraid of the Master's coming and you would like to delay the Master's coming. But you could do nothing by lying and neither can you do now.

Seven years ago I stuck My cross of victory into your midst. **My cross of victory is the people of My word,** under which I have been sheltering for forty years and more in order to raise it and make it perfect and fill it with the Holy Spirit, as I worked with My disciples from two thousand years ago until I made them distributors of the kingdom of heaven upon earth. Seven years ago I wrote Myself with a new name upon the man's age and I named Myself with My name written in the Scriptures for this time, as it is written: **«His name is the Word of God».** (Apoc: 19/13, r.n.) Amen. Do not think that I have come towards you to break the law of the prophets. I have not come to break; rather I have come to fulfill and that is why I remind you that two thousand years ago I told those who wanted to take after Me in ministering: **«This way should your light shine before men so that the men may see your good deeds and follow the heavenly Father glorifying him».** Here is why those who do not have deeds to fit in with My life in man; they cannot be distributors of heavenly teaching and, on the contrary, they are the ones who break the law and the prophets so that the man may lose its path, for each time the man was a path for the man. You are the wide gate and whoever wants may come in to you and sit at the table with you; which one do you say that is My table? But My gate and My way are narrow, for they lead to life, and few are those who find it. That is why I said two thousand years ago to the multitudes hungry of life: **«Keep away from the false prophets who come to you dressed in sheep skins and under their skins are rapacious. You can know them by their fruits for the grapes are not gathered from thorns and neither the figs from bramble bushes, as each tree makes good fruit; however, a bad tree makes bad fruit, and each tree that does not make good fruit is cut and thrown into the fire. That is why you will know them by their fruit».** And here is you fruit: you scattered away flock, a mixed flock like its shepherd, for the shepherd is the false prophet who I said about: **«I never knew you».**

I called out to man and I sent My crying word all over the earth, for if man wanted to watch out, I would not be foolish Myself in you. I have always cried out to man; I have been crying out to him for seven years; I am crying out to you after two thousand years from My first preaching among people. I have no other way to speak to you. I have always called out to you to bend down to hear and you have not bent down yet. But now bend down as I bend you down to hear!

There have passed seven years since the sealing of the Holy of Holies when I come with the holy ones and with the saints for those that are holy, for the Holies are given to the saints. Amen. There are seven years since I wrote Myself upon the earth with My new name and with

the name of God's city, the New Jerusalem, which is coming down from heaven, from God, for it is written: **«Here, God's tabernacle is among people and will dwell with them and they will be His people and God Himself will be with them»**. You have been striking for seven years all over to bring a blasphemy against My work, for you have many heads and a name of blasphemy on them. And after seven years you have changed your plan and wanted to believe in the mystery of New Jerusalem as it is written in the Scripture about it. **You have said all over until now that the place of the New Jerusalem is in heaven, not on earth**, and now you have risen with an earthly power to build a tower with many turrets, **for you are the horn which comes out from other horns**; and over your daily sacrifice, you put the iniquity and you threw My truth down to the ground, and you said that you succeeded; and on your tower with many turrets you wanted to write "the New Jerusalem", for you changed your face, you said, and wanted to believe in My mystery of the New Jerusalem on earth. But you wrote on your heads names of blasphemy and let you take a good look for these writings are and testify against you, and you cannot put before Me the tower accomplished by human plans which have nothing holy in them, as those that are holy are with the saints and you are mixed up with the pagans and with their paganism and therefore it cannot be a service to God and to Mammon at the same time. Oh, if you loved My Scriptures, you would believe and fulfill them and confirm them upon many. But you have your books from where you drink and water yourself with your vainglory, as you made Me, the Lord, search you under your garment and to tell your subjects that your garment is a lie and you are the liar from under the garment, the lying Christ, who goes before Me to make man sleep and to say that the day of the Lord has already come and passed away.

I have waited for your apostasy, as written that it will be before My day. (*See the selection topic: „[The change of feasts - the denial \(apostasy\) of faith](#)²⁶”, r.n.*) **And here, I come now**. Come out to meet Me and listen to your judgment for you rejected the law, the prophets and the faith. **And now I am coming; I am coming with My great and awesome day**, for you did what you had to do, and all are finished, and I begin. **I start with a new beginning and I call it the New Jerusalem**, but I am working not you; I make, not you, for I am Who I am, and I rise victoriously upon you. Amen.

I proclaim Myself victoriously over My adversary, the man; the man who set against Me from the beginning until My coming from son to son and he is no longer called man, and he is called the false prophet who stands against God as a thief. **All you cities will be destroyed**, for they are worked out by you, not by Me, and your thing is not clean, and is perishing by itself.

And now I come, I come in the land of My word, the country of brightness, as Daniel saw it long ago in order to announce it that it would be. I come with the saints; I come with the heaven; I come with the disciples. I come and I have already come. Amen, amen, amen. And I am the word in the garden of My word, in the land of My coming, the country of glories, which shines through My coming. Behold a feasting of word, a feasting of saints in My garden on earth, a feasting of victory of the Lamb and of those redeemed by the blood of the Lamb. I have come to work out the book for judgment upon the false prophet who deceives with the sheep's skin the people from all tribes, languages, peoples and nations. Blessed be My

²⁶ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/ffwEqRWqZ4GpFkbYrGEp>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheChangeOfFeastsTheDenialOfFaith>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/395539068>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1uDWpABlyN-L31d6cGt8H0QSo3bpFaYYg>
<https://joom.ag/0yPa>

book of today which I have been writing in for three days in a row, and blessed be the book which will come out from the midst of those who say that they serve Me; for it will be like the sword snatched from the hand of the murdered one, so that I may cut with it the insult from the sons of the heaven who accomplish My commandments on earth and snatching his sword, I will cut him, for he lived by his sword on earth, as My word has been upon him from the beginning, for this is what I said to him: «**By your sword will earn your living**».

I made man king upon the earth, but not in heaven. The heaven is My throne, not man's, and My church from the earth, if it is Mine, it should be a heaven on earth, (*See the selection topic: "[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool, the man – deified](#)", r.n.*) and its servants should not be kings; rather servants if they want. And behold, I am coming, as a master comes to search his vine, and woe to those who made themselves masters over My vineyard! Who is the one who set himself as a master over My vineyard? Let him come to account for those worked! Let him come to terms with the Master of the vineyard! Amen.

I have come with witnesses from heaven to make out the book of judgment for the false prophet, and he will fall into his sword, and I will remove the insult from the sons of life, **for the same as two thousand years ago, when My apostles and all who were following Me were called a sect, the same is today too; they who follow Me are called a sect by those who want to rule over the earth and in heaven. But snatching their sword, I will overcome by it and I will remove the insult from the sons of life, the sons of the New Jerusalem, the sons of God; the sons of the heaven on earth among people.** Amen, amen, amen.

The Word of God at the feasting of St. Apostle Andrew, from [13-12-1998](#).

Lift up your heads, you gates, so that the King of glory may come in! His kingdom is an eternal kingdom and all governances Will listen to Him and Will serve Him. Amen.

A river of fire comes out of My mouth, for «***The Judge sat down and the books were opened, and another book was opened, which is the Book of Life; and the dead and the living were judged, each one according to his deeds, and the death and hell were thrown into the lake of fire, and who was not found written in the Book of Life, was cast into the lake of fire***», as it is written.

The book with seven seals is opened in the hand of the Lamb. The heaven set aside like a book and the kings of the earth, the rulers and chiefs, the rich and powerful, the slaves and free hid in the caves and rocks; they were hiding from the face of the One sitting on the throne. **The Book of Life is from the foundation of the world and is opened in the hand of the Lamb.** Amen, amen, amen. (See [The Book of the Lamb \(The Book of Life\) - The Word of God](#)²⁷, r.n.)

²⁷ You can also see on: <https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsS0pyYmo3RTMwOGshttps://mega.nz/#!IV8TICSBhttps://archive.org/details/TheBookOfTheLambTheBookOfLifeTheWordOfGod19552005https://app.box.com/s/0r3vfspi6nv395s0irymdbhx3fbk2j2http://www.mediafire.com/file/bllrdiwierh1lenhttps://docs.zoho.com/file/0o4vh88bec970234d496d9743ec4153d3d19bhttps://www.dropbox.com/s/c36ceh5h9q04osh>

The word of God enters His gates and works out the book of judgment for the false prophet; it has been working for three days in a row, and in the third day I will be finishing and giving to My Father to fulfill it. Amen. (*See the first part of the word from [1998.12.12](#) and the second part of the word from [1998.12.13](#), r.n.*)

Behold, I come with the saints. This is how I come and I come no otherwise. I had a trumpet on earth in the last days and sounded it and I made for Myself a people and called it the people of My word; and this work of Mine have always been under My control of sheltered victory, for the false prophet is fearful and stands against the Christians of God so that he might be Mine not the Christians. Only that he cannot make a house with Me and cannot make peace because I, the Lord, have been against him for seven thousand years until the opening of the books of judgment and then of the book with seven seals, **and then of the trumpets of the angels, and of the seventh angel: The Word of God.**

I had a trumpet on earth in the last time and sounded it and made a people; and it is, and I lifted the trumpet up to heaven among the saints, **for the beast with seven heads and ten horns had been always standing before it, for it was coming out of her, like a son, My word, to shepherd with it.** The beast persecuted My trumpet, **but I, the Lord, gave her wings of eagle and she flew away from before his face.** But he does not stand still; rather he gets into a rage against those from her tribe, who keep God's commandments, standing for My witness. But I am the tabernacle of the saints and I protect them from the persecution which is coming from the false prophet as the Father protected Me and My Mother, the Virgin, when I was an infant on her arms and the red beast with seven heads and ten horns wanted to come and swallow Me after I was born among people.

Behold, I come with the saints. I come this way and no otherwise. I come with My trumpet, Verginica. Twenty years ago I gave her wings of eagle and she flew away to her place, she flew into heaven; now she is with Me in My work upon the earth, for she was My trumpet which I sounded before My second coming on earth. It is coming to the end of the twentieth year since she has been working in heaven for her people of yesterday, today and tomorrow, for she has as a reward in heaven a people, the people of My last word, the people by which I, the Lord, fulfill the last Scripture, My second coming from heaven on earth. Amen. The false prophet heard of My plan and he is the one who wants it to fulfill. He has it for he has always been standing before the woman laboring to give birth of My word; he has been standing to devour the word like a child born of her.

Oh, you false prophet, today I am coming to an end with My word for the judgment of your deeds against Me. Here is what you have done! You have been a thief! You have always taken My trumpet and tormented her by your darkness in order to listen to My word through it. Arise and stand before Me and say what you did with My trumpet. But I am the Judge, and I tell you what you did. You burned with anger against her. In 1955 I started sounding by her. You caught the news and made use of hidden places (*Dungeons communist dictatorship and insane asylums, r.n.*) and of people with teeth of beast (*The communist dictatorship security, r.n.*) and were pulling out the trumpet from her hut, as Caiaphas and his subjects were the connecting line, in order to choke the life of My word as in the time of My infancy when the priests and bishops were looking to take My life from Me, as they were afraid of Me. The one who is afraid of Me, that one knows that I am the king of all things and that is why he is afraid.

You have taken away My word and you want to fulfill it, but here what is written in the Scriptures: *«I am against the prophets who seal My word from one another; I will nourish them with bitters and I will give them to drink water mixed with gall»*. Oh, you cannot fulfill



My word for My name is on

it. Why did you put your name on it? Who gave it to you? Who told it to you? You took it away from My trumpet and from My people that you were after everywhere and took away their food from their little bag; you took away their every day bread; you took away from them My word which I fed My last child on, the last people of the Lord, the first people of all the nations of the earth, for *«the last will be first»* and the small will be great for Me, as it is written in the Scriptures. You have taken away My word for you are a thief and have added to yourself punishment for you have taken and added to My stolen word and then you put your name and your subjects' name on it; that even they have been hiding from one another for fear of one another, because the kingdom of fear is with you and that is why you have always been restless; you and all your subjects. No one has a greater fear than you have and you are afraid of perishing, of My perishing, as you know My power and have been fighting against it so that you may not perish by it. You have taken My word and want to fulfill it as a faithful one. But this will not be as I reveal you as a thief of those that are holy and I show you what the judgment for a thief is, for you have taken away the peace from earth, and I have no longer had a holy church, I have had nowhere to declare the word "**Peace!**", for where you speak I do not stay, for God cannot stay together with Mammon.

Forty-five years you have been fighting against My angel, against My word to steal it and make it your possession. However you are cunning in vain, **for My word is a river of fire**, and you will burn into it, for you have been playing with the fire, with My word which is served by My angels of light, not by you and your angels, the angels of darkness. Here is why you are guilty of, you and no one else in your place. Here is why you are the false prophet who has been stolen My word; you and no one else in your place. What do I have to do with judging the one outside? You and no one else is guilty, for you have been taken away My dwelling from the church, and called Me a lie when I came to call you to repentance, as in the middle of My people that you hate by an insult word, My word sits as a judge upon you, for you are a thief and have taken away My vineyard.

I will devastate you as I devastated Jerusalem two thousand years ago, for there is no other Jerusalem, and what is there is not a Jerusalem, rather Mammon. What has Mammon been doing? He started again among his subjects to gather many people there where the proud man crucified Me. **Oh, if they crucified Me, why was the glory for My name heard there, there where I was crucified by the man who was My adversary? They glorify Me for money**, as well as you did, you false prophet, who fastened your tent in the country of glory, as it is written about you: *«He will fasten the tents of his palace between the sea the holy and bright mountain, and then his end will come»*. Amen. This is what you did. **Three miles away**

from the place of the garden of My word you accomplished this Scripture, so that you may use My name for your money. Woe to you because of what you have done in the last days! **I will devastate you as I devastated Jerusalem two thousand years ago; Jerusalem, which the greedy man built it again so that he may have the opportunity of gaining money**; however he did not build it there for the sake of God. Man from everywhere goes there and sees his judgment and does not know what is coming back with to do his own things. **He is coming back with his judgment, for man was the crucifier of God. No one came back from there and no one gave up sinning if he was there**, but he boasted that he was, and being there did not do any good to him.

It is written in the Scriptures about the mystery of the New Jerusalem. When you saw that I came from heaven on earth to fulfill it, you became conceited and perked up against the righteous ones that I am glorifying over the earth in, and arose to do what I do. You wanted to forget that the New Jerusalem is a holy name; it is the mystery of the last days and it is for saints, not for adulterers. The New Jerusalem is not a place for sinners and adulterers' meeting; it is not a place for eating, drinking and dancing, the same as you made towers of stone for yourself and sat greatly on them and wrote on them **"The New Jerusalem"**; however you wrote, as you say, **"The Center of the Faithful world"**, **"The Ecumenical Center"**, this is what you wrote. You sold Me for money and for expensive places to Me; places from the country of My coming back, and put on them the fruit of your conceitedness to make war against God and to win Him over to your side; but you are sinful, and I do not listen to you and I do not receive you.

I called you in good time and waited to come to your senses and believe that I come with the disaster over those you spoiled My law, holy days and time defiling My church. But you did not bend down because you had on you those stolen from Me and because you are fearful. But I am the righteous God and you are a thief and have stolen My vineyard and sit as a master over it. **I will devastate you as I devastate Jerusalem which crucified Me two thousand years ago**. I waited for you to fasten the tents of your palace in the land of the glory to destroy you afterwards.

The earth is full of your heads and chickens, but you are a man and I am God. No one can write the name on the New Jerusalem; it is only I that I write it and I will give those who are patient until My coming, for it is written: *«To him who overcomes, to him I will give from hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and on a stone a new name written, which no one knows but he who receives it. And I will write on it My name the new name, the Word of God»*. And I said: *«He, who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches»*. But you, false prophet, did not want to hear, for hearing you said that you do not hear. But I say to you: it is only I that I write the name of the New Jerusalem and no one knows but the one who receives it. Amen, amen, amen. And you are a thief and stole My word and I stand against the prophets who steal My word from one another. The place on which you say you want to write *"The Jerusalem New"*, is the place of Mammon, not of God's; it is a Babylon, not a holy place. **I will devastate it like Sodom and Gomorrah, for it is a place for debauchery of the whole earth; the place that the antichrist and his chickens made, as he says, as a roof for bad weather that is Babylon and Sodom**. But I, the Lord, made Myself a book of judgment and have been written into it for three days in a row to overcome by storm and harshness the lying heads of the false prophet and to demolish his dwelling and roof.

That which calls itself the Orthodox Church is the one that I am speaking with, for why should I judge the one outside? (*Catholics and other denominations reformed, r.n.*) **It is false and is not orthodox**, and the false prophet, who destroyed My dwelling in man, sits in it, as the man looks at the minister of the church and does as he does not as I do and he is false because he does not serve Me but him. The one who serves Me is gentle and humble in his heart and brings fruit to Me **and becomes My kingdom; he becomes a New Jerusalem by grace.**

I will keep from destroying everything, for there is a remnant by grace, as it was two thousand years ago among the Jews. I hurry to wake up the spirit of those who wait for the salvation, as the false prophet has been oppressing the saints for seven thousand years. **He has been eating from the tree of death and has been immoral for seven thousand years.** Many will try to come close for repentance but all are finished as I spoke in good time and everyone has been crucifying My word, the word of the seventh angel, the word which made silence in heaven, for it is written: *«When the Lamb opened the seventh seal there was silence in heaven; and seven angels were standing to sound the trumpets; and the seventh angel sounded the trumpet and powerful voices were heard: “The kingdom of the world belongs to the Lord Jesus, the King forever!” Amen».*

Here is why the Orthodox church, the one who bears My true name, the one which truly has Me by the saints and fathers. It committed adultery and trampled lustfully on all customs from her holy fathers and then it departed from Me, as the false prophet worked out his work during all her time, the false Christ, who goes before Me dressed in My garment and armed with My weapon.

Oh, you who call yourself a church, the Orthodox Church. You are full of proud heads who handle My weapons for the money. You are made out of false prophets and are no more, for the false man wrote on you a new name and set you at the same table with the pagans and fornicators and with the transgression over all the earth. (*The Ecumenism, r.n.*). You are full of mud and there is not one to shepherd you, for your heads are the people of the false prophet and they are not on My side. I took out of your middle those that are clean for Me and put them on My side and covered by My mantle to have a remnant by grace. You sold yourself for money to the false prophet and are subjected to him for he is shrewd and many worship him. I have been working among you all the time so that I may not remain without a clean church. There has always been a war in you, as the arrogant man has stood over you in My name and degraded your true name and killed the right one from you in order to take My name, a name of Christ in the church. But he is a false Christ, he is a devil; he has been an antichrist from son to son for as long as seven thousand years. His lying servants, calling the righteous sinful and wicked, have always sent them into prisons in order to lose them by the hand of the sinful man. This is what he had done with My trumpet during all the time of My work through her.

Oh, you lying servant, how comes that you could not give rest to those who were righteous in you, the ones who were serving Me and not you? The lying is coming to an end but the righteous man remains and wins from Me justice against you. How comes that you did not love the way of justice which the sinful stay hidden under? Now fear seized you and as a thief you want to fulfill the Scriptures of a new age upon the earth. But in the new age there will be a new heaven and a new earth which justice will dwell in. Whereabouts do you want to get into the new ones? You cannot jump over the gate. **I am the gate, but I am in the gate of justice and this is for the righteous ones.** Oh, you cannot accomplish anything good for you draw Me

from the foundation of the church and laid the fence of My vineyard flat. You can do nothing by spoil, for you serve to the lie.

I have My trumpet before Me which I sounded on earth in the last days. Oh, how oppressed she was for My name by the false prophet! (See [The Life of Saint Virginia](#), r.n.). What a mourning came up to Me for her afflictions by the lying man who even today has been blaspheming My work from the last days; for the lying man has many heads and he has names of blasphemy on them.

Oh, My pain is breaking Me but the Scriptures make haste of their fulfillments by their word. **All have come to an end! The book with seven seals stays open in the hand of the Lamb. The heaven has stood aside like a book, like a roll**, and the kings of the earth and the nobles and chiefs, the rich and powerful, the slaves and free all have hidden in caves and rocks, so that they may not hear the wrath of God. Behold, I come as a thief and come to him to take him by surprise, for the one that is not waiting this way is taken away.

Oh, you false prophet with many heads and diadems on them, here is what you have done!

You have taken away even My holy word to trample it on your feet. You trampled upon the saints and put your name upon you, as you say. I let you know about the judgment given for the thief.

You have taken away the peace from the earth, for there where you speak I do not come to offer peace, and I have no longer a holy church in order to come to it.

You broke down My law, the holidays and the time. (*From the old calendar - Old style / after the Julian calendar²⁸ - to the new calendar – New style, r.n.*)

You put yourself into My place everywhere where I was supposed to be and not you. I have never taken the place where you were supposed to be but you have always taken it to sit on the throne of God and to overcome the man, subjecting his soul and mind so that he may be subjected to you and not to Me. But the man was My work not yours.

You have thought of yourself wiser than God and have not taken from Me wisdom, and your wisdom is from the earth.

²⁸ [Old Style \(O.S.\) and New Style \(N.S.\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates) (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates) are sometimes used with dates to indicate either whether the start of the Julian year has been adjusted to start on 1 January (N.S.) even though documents written at the time use a different start of year (O.S.), or whether a date conforms to the Julian calendar (O.S.), formerly in use in many countries, rather than the Gregorian (N.S.)

The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: «**the people made bold to even change the times**», when the primate metropolitan²⁸ of that time, Miron Cristea, introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox” congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised” Julian Calendar, which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions”. «... and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law...» (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

You have taken pride even to request My throne and said: “*I am a god*”, for you have taken the place and My dwelling.

You have killed the saints so that you may be Mine. It was not you who have killed them but you have given them over to the executioners through your lie and cunning, for you have many heads and they reach to the darkest things so that no one may know that you are the one who kills.

By your traffic you have bought small souls and turned them into your tools, so that you may not lose from My mysteries that I have been sharing to those who are walking with Me. Forty-five years you have been fighting against My angel, against My word through My working of New Jerusalem in the church to steal it and to make it your wealth. **But My word is a river of fire and it will burn you for you have been playing with fire.**

You fasten your tents between the sea and the holy mountain, three miles away from My garden. You boasted and become conceited against the righteous ones through whom I fulfill the last Scriptures, and woke up to do what I do, but the New Jerusalem is a holy name. Here is why you are guilty of; you and no one else in your place. Here is why you are the false prophet who has stolen My word; you and no one else in your place.

You have aggrieved My saints on earth and in heaven, the saints of the Most High; for it is written: «***He will speak words of blasphemy and defilement against the Most High and will oppress the saints of the Most High and will want to change the holy days and law***». Here is why you are guilty of; you and no one else in your place. The saints have no longer celebrations on earth. They have no more celebrations. Your heart became conceited and said: “*I am god and I sit into the midst of the seas*”. And look, I draw My sword against your wisdom and you will no longer say: “*I am god*”. **A fire will burst out of you and will consume you and reveal you; and the voice of those killed by you for My witness will be heard, for they will be resurrected and this will be for your judgment and My day will burn like a furnace.**

You defiled all the altars from churches. Everywhere you devastated everything and you are doing it today.

You wanted to defile even the altar of My Holy of Holies, which I, the Lord, settled in Romania with. This is the greatest of your sin. You wanted to destroy this garden and wanted to do it by many of yours and you worked by many spies for you were afraid of My voice from the garden. Your spies were coming gently but there was no gentle serpent; however, I have always remained as the word upon those in the garden and let them know in good time of your hidden thing.

Oh, you destroyed the love, faith and strength of My bishop Irineu, the one through whom I, the Lord, could set Myself as a holy foundation of the New Jerusalem over Romania, for I love her, but you do not love her. You hit him with what you wanted and with what you could. You filled him with struggling but also with patience for I was around him with power. You wanted to make him the same as you are, careless of the man’s life, but he has been sighing as I do for the sins on earth and has been waiting for man’s redemption.

You are careless and sit in the sin of the carelessness, and this sin is a devil. You are without shame by the sin of your carelessness. You commit sin secretly and openly and are not

ashamed and do not care that by your fruit you are known as the false prophet working in church. The sin of your carelessness made you blind and you mixed yourself with the transgression of all earth. You made peace with Babylon, but declared war to the righteous. And because you blew fire from everywhere into My torch of fire, and because you humiliated My bishop Irineu, by whom I set Myself as a holy stone in your midst in order to save you too from destruction, and because you cover yourself so that you may not hear, I will devastate you as I devastated Jerusalem two thousand years ago, and My righteous out of you will stand in the fire and will not be burned as the holy young men in the Babylonian furnace.

You said to yourself that you overcame My bishop but you did not overcome him as those who crucified Me in Jerusalem did not overcome Me as well; for I rose from the dead and he would rise too. Amen, amen, amen. You will cry in soul unease for all your deeds as you will see the balance of Zerubbabel into his hand; and I will build the New Jerusalem in many that love My laws, for the prophet Daniel wrote for the last days: *«Many will be cleansed, whitened and refined and the lawless ones will behave as the lawless ones, and no one of the lawless ones will understand but only the wise will understand»*. And again it is written for the last days: *«He, who righteous let him do righteousness still, and he who is filthy, let him be filthy still because all are finished»*.

If you multiply the sin of carelessness, conceitedness, disbelief, blasphemy and lying, do not wonder, for who is defiled is still defiling oneself. But if you still dig your own grave with your money, if you stir up the fire of My wrath which is for the liars, if you increase your trade for your perishing, do not wonder that your money and its curse stand upon you. If still you pronounce for you the name of God and of the church of God with you in front of it, if you do the work for the church of Christ openly, do not wonder, for the false christ is upon the liars who deserve nothing but false christs in their service; for they worship you and not Me, and it will give all the authority to the beast, as it is written about these.

If you believe that you still are, do not wonder, for I work in secret as I am the mystery which has been hidden in your ages and I have been working the heavenly work that I have from the Father until those that are not seen come into view at the same time with Me, once with My arrival in flesh on earth. (See the selection topic *“The coming in a visible way”*, r.n.) And those that are invisible are not worked out by a human hand, but they are, although they are not seen on earth yet. It is written for the righteous ones: *«We are waiting for a new heaven and a new earth»*, and *«The New Jerusalem will come down of heaven on a holy earth»*.

You will not perish forever but you will forever lament for I will show you what you worked and what you ruined, what you hit at and what you lied and what you loved. You worked to ruin the man and the Christians and hit in My works, lying against them as you loved the vainglory which came from man. Here is what you are guilty of; you and no one else in your place. **But your greatest fault, you false prophet from all over, is the guilt that you moved, as you say, your power and staff into Romania, My country full of all the gifts, so that I may come into it as a calling and judgment word, as you were a thief and laid hold on My word of it, and then you laid hold on it to fasten the tents of your palace into it, between the sea and My holy and bright mountain. You started a war against those from My tribe, against the people of My trumpet, the people which keeps God’s commandments and keeps My witness.** In 1955, I started My work of sounding the trumpet through My trumpet Verginica, the sixth trumpet from the seven, **and I am the seventh trumpet**. Since then and until today you have been creeping in the way of My people through My servants, through your

chickens, through you dogs, through your bought ones in order to destroy My trumpet and scatter my people that was standing as My witness; as Caiaphas and his subjects were the connecting line between the righteous and those of the same work with you, the work of antichrist.

You are at war with those who stand as witnesses, but I will take out your sword and cut your way and power, **for the people of My word is Orthodox**; it is taken out of you and it is My sword with what I work, clean and cut off the dryness and lie and all its servants from the way of My coming, so that I may have a clean way for My coming.

The executioner of My Christians, (*The Communist Security, r.n.*), which you were feeding on sold words, believed what you said to him. The man was coming to confess his sins and deeds and you were going to give them over to the executioner and were selling the righteous ones so that nobody may rise to be great in Me; so that nobody may uncover your abominations, for the righteous one loves justice. You love fornication and draw simple souls into sinning, for you are careless of God. This way you defiled the altars from the fathers for you committed fornications as Eli's sons, and this is what you have been doing today.

You wrap yourself in your wisdom and your rank that you receive to sit as a servant of the church, but your wisdom is not like My wisdom, as you are a god for yourself and no one speaks about My justice. You do not speak of the payment of your sins to anyone, for you sin. There is no one to bring to light your guilt so that you may be convicted by it, because you speak at large on the surface and sit steadfastly on your seat and cover yourself by My coat; however, I am coming, I am coming to uncover your body and your deed, for My time has come and your time is over. You cannot accomplish My word of the New Jerusalem for I am the one to fulfill it, and what you are doing is yours; it is not Mine and you will perish by your work.

Oh, you false prophet, I finish today the work for the judgment of your deeds against Me. Here is what you have done: you have been a thief. Get up and stand before Me for I am the Judge for those that you have done. A river of fire is getting out of My mouth, a word of judgment for each deed. I have turned Myself into a book of judgment for you and have been written in it for three days in a row. You have been working under the same vine with Me to pull aside My church from its foundation, the Orthodox Church, for it is written: «**He will try to deceive even the elected ones, the saints from the church**», because not everyone who comes into the church is a church. **The church is made up of the Christians**, and the devil has always been working near it to tear it down from its foundations and to boast against God.

There have passed seven years of grace, seven years since I, the Lord, got up victoriously and hoisted My victory flag, My heavenly flag which I wrote **New Jerusalem** on, the name of the citadel of God and My new name: **The Word of God**, a name that no one knows but the receiver, as written, for I turned Myself into a clean place on earth, so that the heaven may have a way of coming on earth to redeem the bedding lost through the fallen man in the garden of Eden, of the earth of heaven. **In the beginning I made man out of the clay of this garden and rested in him**. In the end I looked back to the beginning and looked with My own eye over this place of the earth beginning, the high mountain which God, the Word, sits on.

I proclaim Myself victorious over My adversary, the man. The man has been standing against Me from the beginning and until My coming of today. The man who stands against Me is called the devil; he is no longer called a man; rather is called the lying prophet who is standing against God.

I am the Word after seven years since the building of the garden of the New Jerusalem, which **is called the Holy of Holies of the Lord in Romania**, the place where I come in as a Bishop of the Father after two thousand years since My first coming.

All are over! I come back to the first beginning and start from where I remained, from the place of the earth beginning; from where I took the clay with My own hand and made the man to be a king over the earth, but not also over the heaven. I am coming and work as in the beginning. I worked out the word in the beginning and made the things that are. And now I also work out the word to spoil those that are, as the man wants to be the master over the earth and heaven, but I have taken proceedings against nations and My word is My judge. My word is a river of fire. All are finished! Amen, amen, amen.

And you watchmen from the garden take this book and lift it above your heads for you are My anointed for the last Scriptures. Then lower it down to the fire altar and seal it by My Holy Spirit that I send you from heavens. Take it and send it from here to all the margins of the earth, to all the heads of the earth and to the proud ones. Let all shepherds of souls and bodies bend down, for I bend them down to hear the book of the false prophet judgment. **All are finished!** His lie is finished for I uncovered it and put it before him. Amen, amen, amen.

At the beginning of this book I say: **“Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! I am who I am, sons. I say peace to those who serve My commandments, and to those who trample them I declare war!”** Amen, amen, amen.

The Word of God at the feasting of Holy Virginia, from [14-12-1998](#).

Oh, sons, I come together with the saints at your bosom to eat together, for those in heaven are also hungry after those on the earth. We sit each other at the table, sons; you from Us and We from you and we eat so that we may not die without food, without life, sons; for this food is the life from heaven, the life in the man who has life in him.

Oh, how shall not be hard for the man to receive My staying with you? Love has to become the true God in man, and only then it is called this way; otherwise it is called sin, not love. Behold, I came and come, and find the man sinning. **Oh, marriage does not mean self-denial**, and I said that he, who wants to come after Me, shall deny of his own self. I told this also to those that are not married and to those that are married, but more I told to those that are married and I also say: the marriage does not mean self-denial. If the Scripture reads about a priest and about the bishop **«to be the husband of but one wife»**, and this, in the Lord, as it is written in the Scriptures, here is what I, the Lord, tell you today: the priest or the bishop cannot belong both to the woman and to the church, and if he wants episcopacy, let him and his wife refrain from debauchery, from the sin within their own body, and, denying of their own self and of their bodies, let them take their cross and follow Me as servants for the heaven and for the church. The church is led by satan today, not by Me, for the head of the church is the man: the man who becomes priest, and who marry first, but the Scriptures says this: **«Your wedding and your bed should be clean, and God will judge the immoral»**. Amen.

Sons from the cradle, I want to establish through you on the earth the spread table of the kingdom of heavens, the table of heavenly knowledge upon the people, the table of humility, the meal of My word, for those on the earth do not come, because they have other food to eat,

for the man got used to debauchery more than bread, and he suffers from bread but not from debauchery. This comes in hand to the servant of the church from the world, and it comes in his hand, so that the man may not have mind, for if he has, he will open it and see God and the devil with it, and he chooses what is best and most true for his true life.

When the scribes and the Pharisees were tempting Me about the man and the woman and their separation, I answered them according to the law issued by the sinful man, for the law is for the sinners, but I also answered them according to the holy law and said: **«He who made them both at the beginning, He made them male and female and said: „Therefore shall a man leave his mother and shall cleave to his wife: and they shall be one flesh and so they are no longer two. What therefore God has joined together let not man separate”».** But behold, the man separated as both the man and the woman commit fornication and they are no longer one flesh; they are not the same as God made them, but each one is with his own body and does what they want and what they like, as their body leads them. **Oh, it is a great mystery a man to be one flesh with his wife not two, but this mystery was only at the beginning and that is all,** for the man violated it. The man separated what God joined together and the two were no longer one flesh, but rather they were two, and each one let oneself lured by the other one, and the man is enticed into debauchery by his own lust without any kind of orderliness. The Pharisees, who wanted to catch Me with the word at all costs, asked Me then: **«Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement and to put her away?».** And I answered them: **«Because Moses allowed you to leave your women after the hardness of your heart, but it was not so from the beginning. But I tell you that if you leave your women except for lewdness and marry another, you commit adultery and if you marry the one put away, you also commit adultery».** Oh, what else should I tell these people who had their body unrestrained against their own soul? When My disciples heard what I said, they asked Me this: **«Lord, if the case with the man is so with his wife, it is no good to marry».** And I strengthened their wisdom saying: **«This is a mystery and a word of mystery and only they understand to whom it is given to understand».** And I also told them: **«He, who is able to perceive it, let him perceive it».** Amen. I was speaking carefully with them, as I had work upon them, and when they rebuked the children who were brought to Me, I told them not to rebuke or stop them coming to Me for of such was the kingdom of heaven, it was of those that were not lewd.

The apostle Paul answered also carefully at the beginning of My church when asked by those that joined the clean teaching and said: **«It is good for the man not to touch a woman; nevertheless, to avoid lewdness, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband, for they who have come together for a long time are tempted by satan for their incontinence».** But the restrained one does not want this law for he is clean. Oh, it has been so on earth since the man's falling. The one who cannot restrain, that one is getting married, as when choosing between fire and marriage, marriage is better than fire. This is the law for those who cannot restrain and are not free. My apostle sought by all means to give laws against disorder over the churches, but he was saying: **«Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek to be loosed. Are you loosed from a wife? Do not seek a wife».** And he also said: **«Let them who have wives be as though they had none, as the fashion of this world passes away».** And he also said: **«He that is unmarried, is anxious for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord. But he that is married, is anxious for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife and thus he is divided».** And he also said: **«The unmarried woman or the virgin is anxious for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit. But she that is married, is anxious for the things of the world, how she may please her husband».** And to all these he added: **«I speak this for your own profit; not that I may cast a**

snare upon you, as I advise you for that which is comely and decency, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction; for I speak, not the Lord».

Amen, amen I say to you, sons which carry My word to the nations of the earth: **I did not tell the man to get married.** The marriage, which man set among the mysteries of the church, is not a mystery but a pain for Me, for the man gives his body up to incontinence by marriage.

«Meats are for the belly, and the belly for meats, and God will destroy it and them. The body is not for lewdness, but for the Lord; and the Lord is for the body». This is what My apostle said to those who wanted to follow Me; and he also told them: *«Your bodies are the members of Christ. Do not make of your bodies and your members, the members of a harlot, for he who is joined to a harlot is one body with her, for as the Scriptures says, the two will be one flesh; and he that is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him».* Amen. And also we went on telling them: *«Flee lewdness. Every sin that a man does is without the body. But he that commits lewdness sins against his own body. Do not forget that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit Which is in you and Which you have from God, and you are not your own, for you are bought with a price. Your body and your spirit are God's; they are a house of His glorifying».* Amen.

Oh, sons joined unto Me, oh, it is hard for a teacher until he puts a whole teaching upon the man subjected to the teaching, upon the man who starts to learn from God. Behold how much the apostle Paul avoided it until he could tell the man to flee lewdness, which is sin inside the man's body, in respect to other sins which are done without his body. I did not tell the man to get married and those who perceived it said: *«Lord it is no use for a man to get married».* And I answered them: *«This is a word to be hidden, and is for those to whom it is given to perceive it».* When I was at the wedding from Cana, I made the couple one spirit with Me for they joined onto Me and did not take the sin in them. Behold, I did not tell the man to get married, but on the contrary, I said: *«My coming will be as in the time of Noah, when men were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage until the day they incurred the flood from heaven».* I explained to My apostles the work of a eunuch, a holy work in man's body; I did not tell them about the sin; I did not tell them about marriage, rather I separated them from the wives and from the children and from all that they had, to be able to come after Me by self-denial, taking their cross and making disciples for the proclaiming of the kingdom of heavens upon the people.

Behold, the time has come to judge the man who distorted even from the man's beginning God's secret words upon the man. If I made male and female, I made them for Me not for debauchery. Where and when did I tell the man to get married and the man of the church to put marriage among My mysteries so that I may not have authority over the church? I said: *«The body is not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord is for the body».* Amen.

I started even from the beginning those that were for Me: *«Take and eat My body».* I had many that loved Me seeking My footsteps, but I took for supper only a few, for the work of the supper is great and the man hardly perceives it to become holy for it. I said: *«The one that eats My Body and drinks My Blood remains in Me, and I in him».* But who is the one that remains in Me, and I in him, after he goes to the priest to have the Lord's Supper? Oh, this is a secret mystery. It is the union of the man with Me; it is the man's wedding with Me, for it is written: *«This mystery is great in the Lord and in the church».* It is the bread which man

had to take as food, for I became good food for the man built by My hand, and to whom I gave all My goodies. And if he did not listen to Me, then I told him to work and toil for his everyday life to feel sorry for his sin of his separation from Me and so that he may no longer long to sin in his own body; sin that separates him from Me, the sin of fornication that I did not put over the man, but rather I told the man: **«Because you have listened to your wife's voice, cursed is the ground for you sake. I toil you will it of it in all the days of your life; thorns and thistles will also bring for to you and you will eat the herb of the field. By the sweat of your face will you eat bread until you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for you are dust and to dust you shall return»**, and I sent him away and put a sword of fire to keep watch over the way to the tree of life. But today, behold what a crowd gathers together at the supper of the church, and behold the time when every man is judged for the holy ones of Mine, which are not kept by a sword of fire, the same as I put a cherub with a sword of fire to keep watch over the way to the tree of life.

And you, those that are established by Me at the table of My secret supper, get up and tell everyone, together with Me and with the apostle that tells everybody: **“Flee sexual immorality! Every sin that a man does is outside the body, but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body. Make of your body the temple of the Holy Spirit. You should not belong to your own self and in your spirit as some that are not God's.”** Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of all Romanian saints, from [13-06-1999](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I cry with tears of blood when I see the man caught under the slavery of the woman. Sweat runs down on man's brows and he gives his earning to his woman, and I am deprived of the man. The woman brings the man under the slavery for her and for her offspring, so that the man may no longer have freedom. I shed tears of blood for man's slavery. Kings and servants have been falling down under the slavery of the woman, who turns the man into a devil, and who serves the flesh and the man that has the devil as mother and father; and the man is no longer able to get out of the slavery. **Blood flowed from My rib, so that the place on the man's body may be marked down, the place where the woman was taken from, and who pulled the man out from God.** I also cry and bleed today when I see the man caught under the woman's slavery. Where shall I still find a woman that sanctifies the man; to free the man from slavery? The lust of the woman is a devil that makes the man play as the devil's lust wants. The law of the woman took the man's right to freedom. Oh, deep of iniquity! Oh, how shall I free the man to have him and to rejoice over all his labor, and to give him a reward for his labor, as I gave it to My apostles, who I walked on the earth with, when I needed a man near Me? Oh, I can hardly pull the man out from the woman to free him from the slavery and from the lusts and to set him as a holy thing for Me! Oh, I can hardly remove the woman from near the man! It is written into the Scriptures: **«I saw a woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus; when I saw her I wondered with a great amazement; and on her forehead a name was written: Babylon the great, the mother of the prostitutes and of the abominations of the earth. And she had in her hand a golden cup, full of abominations and of the impurities of her sexual immoralities. And she has a kingdom over the kings of the earth, as she is dressed in purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones and with finery that enchants, as she comes from the deep and from the lawlessness, and they, whose names are not written into the Book of Life from the foundation of the world, will wonder seeing the beast that she was and is no more, but she will appear and will be**

seen». Oh, deep of the lawlessness! The woman dresses with fineries and with purple and scarlet, on her body, on her lips, on her fingers, on her eyes, and keeps her husband as a slave to her abominations; and the one who serves the woman is a man without mind, without sight and without hearing. Oh, how shall I free the man from his woman, who does not bring him any benefit? The man sheds his sweat for his woman and for his offspring, and I cannot rejoice over the man's labor. Oh, it is no use for the man to get married, but who is the one that can understand this?

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fifth Sunday after Pentecost, from [04-07-1999](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Pray for My coming, for this prayer nourishes your love for Me, sons. Pray with your heart full of prayer, and may your prayer be holy. Amen, amen, amen. Oh, what is a holy prayer? Who is the man who brings to Me a holy prayer? Open your little mouth and speak, for I listen to your answer and bring it before those who have no wisdom, to their own judgment. Amen, amen, amen.

— *The holy prayer is the Spirit of God Who prays in man. It asks the Holy Ones with sighs to come upon the man who prays. Only the holy man knows to lift it up, because the holy prayer takes the man from the earth and brings it to heaven, there where the treasure of his heart is. If the man is praying to the heaven to have those on the earth, that man did not perceive with his mind and his heart the mystery of the holy prayer. The prayerful man should ask nothing from the Lord but the Lord as the Master upon his being, and those that are needful for him are in the Lord's care. The man who brings to God a holy prayer has only one concern: the care to serve God by everything that he works with his soul, spirit and body. The holy prayer is that one which brings the Lord as dweller and Master in the soul, spirit and the body of the holy man.*

— I, the Lord say: amen, and seal your word and have it as a testimony, sons, that I gave you a holy growth to work at the plan of the accomplishment of My kingdom on earth with you and with those that have Me through you, for I have made of you the gates through which the saved ones enter the kingdom of the new age which I, the Lord, brought upon you. **You are the sons of the holy age, for this is what a new age means, and the new age is only the age of the saints,** as the old age is only for the sinners, who chose the sin as love and life, the separating wall between man and God.

Excerpt from the Word of God, eight years after the laying down of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [22-07-1999](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The people share My Body and Blood and then go into sinning, to the lust of the body, to the immorality, but it is written in the Scriptures: **«It will be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in that day then for those who dishonor God, making of My body a member for fornication»**, after the man takes Me from the hand of the priest, who commits fornication as well. It is written in the Scriptures: **«Woe to the one who sins inside his body!»** and it is also written: **«The adulterous will not inherit the kingdom of God»**. These do not have God in them, and **«He, who defiles God's temple, God will break him down too»**, as it is written in the Scriptures. Behold, I speak from the Scriptures and each one is judged according to the book. But I say: let man come out of the ones that he comes from and follow Me, for **«first comes**

what is natural and then comes which is spiritual», as the Scriptures teaches the one who wants to get up and follow Me; as those in the flesh were coming in the time of My body to become spiritual; they and their children, to be then holy and spiritual.

Oh, little children, taught from heaven, come with Me in speech and speak into My book with you, what should the man, who wants to follow Me, know? Sons, what does the man who is a member of Christ mean? Speak, sons. Amen.

– *The one who receives God as a Master upon him, that one cleanses himself of all sin, and, sanctifying his soul, body and spirit by the law of heavenly holiness, receives the gift of the holiness, the Lord's Body and Blood, for cleansing and forgiveness. This way he becomes a member of Christ, and the Scriptures says: «**Shall I take then the members of Christ and make them members of fornication? May it never be!**».* He, who is a member of Christ, is not of his own, but rather of Christ, but woe to him who defiles God's temple, for God will defile him as well. So, let the man search himself and this way should become a member of Christ. Amen.

– Oh, sons, it is a great love in him who becomes a member of Christ, and that one does not forget what he is, and does no longer forget what he asks from Me, when he asks, for I taught the man to pray and the man does not know what his prayer should be like. **The Christian has become a gypsy for good and all. He asks like the gypsy who utters the „Our Father” prayer, giving thought to steal and receiving, as you know of him who was prompted to say the „Our Father” prayer thinking of God, but not being able to do it.** Oh, he could not do it because he was promised a horse only to think of God in prayer. When he reached half way with the words of prayer, he saw the saddle on the horse and said: „*Could you give me the saddle also?*” Then he heard this: „I do not give you the horse either because you are not thinking about God, as I taught you to pray.”

Oh, sons, the man, who calls himself a Christian, became a gypsy for good and all, and this is how he prays to the Father. And here is what I tell you: the prayer „Our Father”, shows the love to the Father of the one who prays. **The man should please God not himself by prayer.** I say this word because I see everywhere on the earth people full of joy, as they say, when they pray to God. They do not know what praying to God is, and do not know what is the way of prayer. Tell these, what the way of prayer to heaven is. Tell them, sons. Amen.

– *The prayer has a special road, and that one is the way of humility, the spirit of anguished prayer, for the prayer to God is no longer a joy for the man, and rather is humility for the man, and is repentance for him, and joy for God, if the man remains in the state of repentance when he prays and after he prays. Amen.*

– Oh, little children, I speak by My book; I speak with you so that the man may know to speak to God. How were praying to Me, Daniel or Jeremiah, or the young men from the furnace of fire? How was I praying to the Father? I was spending the night in the Mountain of Olives before crucifixion, praying with tears for the man, for he is without humility when praying to My Father; for I came after the fallen man becoming Myself a fallen man, and this should be the humility and not joy for the man.

Sons, sons, what kind of a union the people have been waiting for, well children, taken out of the people by Me? I see everywhere speaking of union of all kinds among the people,

(*Union between Christian churches, of different denominations, r.n.*), but here is what I speak: **union is mixture**. The mixture of the people has always led the human kind to flood and fire, both in the time of Noah and in the time of Lot, and all the time in Israel. When I took Israel out of Egypt I told him not to join with the nations on the way, but rather to murder them. And Israel would not listen and rather would join with them and all Israel, which left Egypt with Moses, perished to two people. **I left in the Scriptures otherwise and I wrote separation and distinguishing from among the people for everyone who wanted to walk within My commandments before Me in order to receive them**, and I told them: «*You should not touch that which is unclean*»; and I said to the church: «*Take out the evil one from among you*»; and I said: «*The unjust, the immoral, the servants of the idols, the adulterous, the sodomites, the onanists, the thieves, the slanderers, the kidnappers will not inherit the kingdom of God, the church of God, and only those who wash away of all these, by living according to My name and by the Spirit of God*». Amen. But what kind of union have the people been expecting for? the people who have the thought that they are looking for Me, and who want union and mixture? What do they mean by one flock and one shepherd? What do they want to say that My coming means? What do the people want to do? Oh, all the nations forgot that it is written about the coming of the Lord's judgment, the day, which burns like a furnace, and all the haughty ones will be like straws, and there will not remain anything of them; nor roots or branches. But what do people want to do? Do they want to set one shepherd over them and all to be one flock? However, I speak this way: each false work and every list of persons who want mixture will be revealed through lying, **for My coming will be a day of wrath**. Amen. My coming will not be like the false christ, who does signs and miracles for themselves and miracles from lying. Oh, his lying is short; it is not big, **for My coming will be with a true glory and it will be at the same time with the resurrection of the bodies of My righteous ones**, and I will not come alone, but rather with the entire heaven of saints and angels to comprise it under the glory of My coming. Amen.

Here is a word like a sword for those who do not know to come after Me when they want to come: he, who is humble and repented and cleanses himself in order to unite with Christ's body, should not sin any more. **You are not allowed to make of My body a member for fornication in you**, oh, you people who want to come after Me and do not know how to come. Oh, you do not know because you do not have teachers that should have mercy upon you. And here I am, a Teacher coming down from heaven to save you from the body of sin and to clothe you in My body and come out to you with a little garment to put on and to be truly members of Christ. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Mother birthday, from [21-09-1999](#).

Let no Christian, among those that believe and feed on the joy of My coming, word upon earth, wonder at the persecution that is, at the wandering that struggles to lead astray those that love God. During all My preaching of two thousand years ago, the Pharisees, the scribes and the elders who killed Me on the cross, tempted Me with questions to find error in My word and then to catch Me, as they were puffed up because of their knowledge. I was going from place to place and huge multitudes were coming after Me, not in secret as now. I was healing their sufferings to reward their faith and love, but the scribes and the Pharisees, because they had not got My power to also perform My works, were murmuring saying: «*Who is This, Who blasphemes?*», «*Who can forgive sins except God?*», «*Why does This eat with tax collectors and with fornicators?*». But I answered them: «*Most assuredly I tell you that the tax collectors*

and the prostitutes are entering into the Kingdom of God before you, for John came in the way of the righteousness and you did not believe in him, and the tax collectors and the prostitutes believed, and you seeing, did not repent afterwards and to believe in him». The man who sins does not repent because he sins, but the one who repents, that one does no longer sins, and understands the Kingdom of the heavens, and John told the Jews: **«Repent for the Kingdom of the heavens has come near!»**. I told them the same, and I have also told them: «the Kingdom of the heavens is like the virgins», and it was I that I caught them into the word and not they, and they were plotting My death.

The people are no longer satisfied with marriage and being given in marriage and fornication. The man would like to have a woman after the resurrection as well, as I was asked: **«Whose wife will the woman of the seven brothers be for they all had her»**. And I told them: **«You are mistaken not knowing the Scriptures, not the power of God, for in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are like God's angels in heaven»**. To those that were tempting Me about the man's separation from the woman, I answered with those that Moses told them, as I could not give them something else; however, to My disciples I answered clearly, as clear as their soul was, as they understood My speaking with the Pharisees, and they said: **«Lord, if this is the case of the man with his wife, it is not expedient to marry»**. I answered them: **«Not all the men can receive this saying, but only those to whom it is given to understand»**, and I added this: **«He, who understand, let him understand»**. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Saint, apostle and evangelist, John, from [09-10-1999](#)

Amen, amen, I speak to everybody: **the one, who believes in My coming, does no longer sin, and rather he lets himself be moved by the Spirit and by the mystery of the eternal life**. However, the man is stiff-necked. The one, who has read the Scriptures without repentance, has taken from them only what he has liked, for what is born of the flesh is flesh. But I do no longer speak for anyone in an earthly manner, for the time has come short and has already come to an end, and there is no more time for the man to make use of this world, for **it is the time of My coming**, both for those who watch for Me to come, and for those who watch for Me not to come. However, I am coming, for it is written that I should come, and My coming will be as in the time of Noah, when the sons of the flood gave their bodies to one another for immorality and debauchery, until the day when Noah entered the ark of salvation. As I was calling out through Noah, likewise I am calling out today; and I was calling out to every man but no one believed until the flood came and took them all.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint martyr, Demetrius, the chrism giver, from [08-11-1999](#)

Oh, I look down on earth and sigh with mourning. I look over the places where I came two thousand years ago as an infant by the Virgin, as it was written by the prophets that I have to come. When I came at that time, the rulers of the earth persecuted Me, and all looked out for Me so that they may not lose their glory because of My glory. The same is today, and here, I look upon the place where I was born two thousand years ago. People of standing have gathered together and increase their own glory and give gifts and names to one another saying to one another that they got together for the anniversary of My birth in Bethlehem. **They are glad and I sigh in heaven with the Father and the saints, for there it is not about My glory, and people use Me for the glory of their own name and do nothing but pave the way for the**

antichrist's enthronement everywhere I worked and left My marks as a witness against those who used God's name for their human glory. Here, after two thousand years, I am good for the man of nowadays only for his glory, but not for Mine. I do not rejoice over this kind of celebrations; **rather I rejoice over the celebration of My coming with those who love Me with their holy life, and spend time and rejoice with them.** Now the angel stands ready to blow into the light of the great people's delights that make a name for themselves among people, lifting themselves up with a human glory, a glory that passes away like grass.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of Nativity, from [07-01-2000](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... Oh, there are no longer shepherds of souls; they are nowhere, and it is the end of the world, for the church is no longer a church and rather is something else. Here is what they, who call themselves shepherds, do: they do what is theirs and not Mine, and not the things of the church, and they only pretend that they give to the poor and widows, but they hide behind their words. Oh, here is what they do: they come together stealthily and make subjects to them and make plans against the light and come together with the gentiles on their ways and not on My way, and have as a counsel the deception and hypocrisy, and the subjects take from them and they all go up in flames and no one seeks My light.

When I took My people Israel from the world that is from the Egypt, I told it on the way to Canaan not to come together with the gentiles in their way and that they should better killed them than to spoil My offspring. And if they did not listen, all the number of Israel, which I left from Egypt with, perished, except two people with whom I went on the way to Canaan together with those born on the way. Now it is that what it was again, as it is written in the Scriptures. **The church has been broken by the mixture with those that are not My church; and who breaks it, he always breaks it and does not build it; he corrupts everywhere and the corruption spreads, for the man of the church leads out of one's own head everywhere,** and there are nowhere shepherds of souls anymore, and it is the end of the world everywhere; and the shepherds of the world, instead of giving light to their flock, hide from it into dark places, drinking, eating and making worldly plans, drawing on their side the rulers upon the people, and the haughtiness killed all the body, and the earth is full of bodies without spirit. **The money winks with its devilish eye to every man, and the church let itself be sold on money, and it is the end of the world, for the church is no longer a church, but it is something else.** There is no one in the church; no one to become a martyr for its life and for its forgiveness. All its shepherds keep it for themselves to have something to rule over. My apostle Stephen built My church two thousand years ago, when became a martyr for My life in it, and for its faith in Me, the Savior of the church. **When he let himself to be crucified for Me on the earth, I opened the heavens immediately and came to take him near Me, on the right side of My Father, as he confessed that I was on the right side of My Father.** The martyrs of My name did not leave the church for fear of the death and afflictions, but rather they remained in it and died for it in its midst. They died for the greatness of My name upon the earth, and those following them and those from the church of today do not even want to live for my name, but rather they stay sleeping from their own reading, from their own power, from their own will upon the people, upon their flock, not upon My flock. When the man became a martyr, he testified about Me, in order to rule upon My flock, and behold, he rules and boasts with it calling it „*the mother church*“. But it is only I that am a mother, and it is for Me an ornament and a holy body, broken out of My body, for I broke My body and gave it as a food so that it may be My body. Amen.

... The day is coming, which will burn seven times more, like an oven with fire, and I will try by fire all the body who calls itself My church, and then I will reveal My church.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the celebration of the first martyr and archdeacon, Stephen, from [09-01-2000](#).

I proclaim Myself at the gates to come in as word through the gates. (*Gates - those by whom the Lord speaks, the Lord comes as word, r.n.*) I am He Who founded this garden, to be Mine into the midst of the earth. Amen. Nowhere is Mine anymore. Nowhere can I work anymore like I am, because man is everywhere, and man is not like Me. However, here I made this garden as My own with everything in it. Amen. I come and I go, I go and I come, to take care of My vineyard. I stay in the midst of it both when I go and when I come, for I come on the table as food so that the workers in My vineyard to have.

Oh, sons from the manger, My whole vine on earth has brought fourth sour grapes. Everywhere there are only sour grapes. I have nothing to set before My Father, I have nothing to put on the wedding table as fruit from the earth, for **the false prophet rules on earth**, and he has brought another life to man, a life like his life, because the life of the false prophet is only a lie as he is, and man does not know it and there is no one to open the man's eyes to show him how God is. A lot of people say that they love Me, that they long after Me, and that they sing to Me. Oh, the love of God is something else. It is with the skillful man, the wise one, with the man who makes Me love him and have him as My own and to use him for Me. Oh, the heavenly love is otherwise and man does not know this. The man comes to the love of God, as he says, and he loves God as he knows from the earth, but the love on the earth is one thing, and the love in heaven is another thing, and behold, **the love on earth does not come to heaven, and the love in heaven does not come on earth**, for man loves himself when he wants to love God, but I cannot love as man does.

Oh, sons, **I speak with you so that man may hear Me what I speak over the earth, and I say: man does not have to love Me from the earth. He has to be from heaven and then he has to love Me.** Behold, I cannot love like man, but man says that he loves God and he does not know what he says when he wants to say so, for man loves like him and he says that he can love Me in this way.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's Circumcision, from [14-01-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The man did not want to learn standing with his heart above in heaven. The priest gets out before the altar and lifts up the book of My Gospel, a book covered with gold, silver, precious stones and ornaments of all kinds, and raising it he says: **"We should have our hearts above!"** (*At the holy liturgy, r.n.*). And this does not come true; those inside of the book, those which speak about Me then and now, are not being fulfilled upon the people, for behold, I am coming again, and the man does not read My Gospel, and rather he reads and listens to the man, from the book of the man. Oh, the book of My Gospel does not have to be decorated on the outside and that is all. It has to be lived from those things inside of it. It has to be shown to the man with those from inside and not from outside.

I have been speaking for forty years and I speak again upon the man to draw him from the way of death and to give him My way. I want to weaken the man so that I may overcome

him and dwell in him afterwards and to give him My life to carry, **but behold, the man has been possessed by the woman for seven thousand years, for the woman add weakness by her weakness upon the man.** But the man does not let himself to be weakened and overcome by Me, but only by the woman. The same is with the servant who sets himself upon the man into My name, and the same are all those that are led by these. Behold, every man learned how to make a family for himself, instead of saying that a man should make a heaven in himself, and I come and find the man in his own wills and want to help him with My word brought by Me at his manger. But the man is used to be indifferent to God and to all those for his body and the soul sighs in the man like in a prison.

I go through the air with hosts of saints and angels and come down together with them above the manger of My word, and find the watchmen watching and I set Myself as the word from the book among them, and then I go across the earth with it and make by it the work of My coming with the saints, for I work through the word. But who takes his time for the celebration of My coming? Who is to tell the people of My coming? The kings of the earth and the men of their church gave gifts, stars and medals to one another into the name of My grave from Bethlehem, as in the time of My crucifixion, and they do not know why they do this, and willy-nilly they fulfill the Scriptures which spoke in its time about this work. **Here, at Bethlehem was fulfilled the Scriptures which says:** *«I saw a woman drunken with the blood of the saints and of the martyrs of Jesus. And on the waters that she sits upon there are peoples and nations and languages. And the ten horns and the beast will hate the prostitute and will turn her into a wilderness and naked, and they will eat her flesh, and burn her into the fire; as the Lord put into their hearts to do his will and to come to the same thought so as to give their kingdom to the beast until the words of God will be fulfilled. And the woman is the great city which has authority over the kings of the earth».*

The kings of the earth met at Bethlehem and bowed down to the beast and to the woman sitting upon the beast, the woman who as authority over the kings of the earth, and she gave them gifts, stars and medals. But she is falling down by her fornication, and the saints are standing up and testify from heaven and earth about the holy truth and about My coming with the judgment; the judgment by the word. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the three hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-2000](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I came from the Father to shepherd the sheep; I came to bring them together and to graze them. **I call out the trumpet, for this is written that I should do. This word is the trumpet that I call out, and I call out to be heard, and it is heard,** but those that are Jews in their hearts and mind call Me „the demon”, and say that I am the one who blasphemes, and call Me „the man”, for they are crucifying Jews. Oh, it is not the man, for I said that the man cannot be shepherd; he cannot be teacher, for I am the Teacher, not the man. But where should the man have wisdom from so that he may understand by it, if he is righteous every moment and does not shake to humiliate and then to remain in humility? The man cannot be shepherd, for the Shepherd is the One Who is crucified for the life of the sheep. I am everywhere with the crucified to have mercy on the sheep. There is no place on the earth that I may not be crucified every moment by every man. I stay crucified everywhere and the man is doing his will everywhere. Nowhere can I come down from the cross to dine with the man in a day of rest, for the man is taught to be free, and I, crucified. The man takes off My eyes with his sacrifices for Me, but I want mercy; for I am the sacrifice and not the man's sacrifice is sacrifice. **The man goes to**

Jerusalem instead of doing My will upon him wherever he is, so that I may come to him and rejoice over him. But he goes to Jerusalem and he goes there in vain, for he does not touch the spirit and the truth by this going to Jerusalem. The man goes to other parts to find Me, but he goes nowhere in order to do My will. No one spends his wealth to do My will, but he spends it to see where I passed by, and that is all; where I worked and that is all, **and then he boasts that he found My steps and that he walked in My footsteps.**

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the remembrance of the Prodigal son's parable, from [27-02-2000](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I look with My eye over the place where the opposing man has tried to beat down his opposing stake into My place from you, to call that place “*new Jerusalem*” and to try to thwart My spring from you. However, I spoke the word into My book with you beforehand and I discovered the opposing plan and I said that this place would be torn down and catch under it those opposing to Me. Behold, those buildings stand witness against the opposing man who drove his stake four miles away from My place with you to put it into shade. (*The International Ecumenical Centre from Vulcana Băi, r.n.*). However, I cursed that place, for it stood against Me with the man who built it, because he did not build it for Me, for the man does not know to build a house for himself. He who builds his own house loses both his soul, body and life through it, and his life and house on earth and in heaven, and under no circumstances is he a master, for he who does not gather with Me, squanders.

Oh, a yearning soul is crying in heaven. Who is crying? Why is he crying, saving sons? Let us see who and why is he crying. Behold, the one who spoke the blessing into My name over that place, which also wanted to be “*new Jerusalem*” close to you who are Mine, now the one, who blessed in My name there, is crying; he is crying in heaven and is filled with mourning, because he sees from heaven what he did. He sees My name from you and he sees you near Me with everything I have built through you on the earth, and he sees that place on which he spoke the blessing in My name to settle down with his work opposing to you and to Me and to settle down on the earth and try to put My light that is with you under that bushel. However, I got up as a warrior and I kept watch over you and over My wealth with you, and I scattered him because he gathered without Me. Now he is crying and **sees the gate of the heaven with you, the gate by which I speak with those on the earth and with those in heaven and in hell.**

However, you always remember him before Me. He was the bishop that sat on My seat in the seat fortress of Romania, at Târgoviște. And if he was a bishop he thought that he was master over the souls and tried to take you out from Me so that you may no longer be Mine and to be his instead. But, I pulled him out from that seat and I moved him from the earth after I gave him to suffer his reward on the earth. You have always brought him before Me remembering him for one year long so that I may give him rest, for he had suffered both in his body and spirit until I took him from the earth. I wanted to pass him through beating and to let him testify about My place from you, but the man who gets over the suffering for his sins forgets about it and then he does again the things he has been used to, and thus he calls forth his judgment. Then I said: “*I will take him away from the earth*”, and I did, but you, merciful children, did all the Christian things for his soul, for there was no one to do for him, because for heaven it is not worked as on earth, and there is no one to do something for his life in heaven. Behold, I look and see the memorial you have been doing before Me after one year after his saving from the sin of his opposition brought against Me and you. I receive the clean sacrifice from your little hands and I put it for him before Me and I say to My angel to remember him, for he is

waiting and he is waiting crying, and that is why I have told you: *“An anguished soul has been crying in heaven, saving sons. His soul has been crying and waiting”*.

Behold, My angels fulfilled My word. Amen.

Now I take you into My palm and show him My work with you. He sees that **you are the gate of heaven for those on the earth, for those in heaven and for those in hell, who cry after heaven**. He is crying, but you and Me make him rejoice. Amen.

Come to a memorial table for you, you, who were bishop on the seat of the church in the city of Târgoviște. Those who were persecuted by you have taken you into My house now, for they are merciful children and humble in their heart. They brought sacrifices day by day for you before Me, and they will bring more. I cannot stop listening to them because I love them.

Come to the table of your memorial! I, the Lord and Master over the living and the dead, wipe out your tear and embrace you because of those who have brought you before Me day by day for your everlasting reconciliation to the Father and to Me. Receive My word for you. It is your supper of memorial. Behold those in this garden, true saviors and true Samaritans, who have taken into their house those that are wounded, those that have cried and those that are helpless. Now I take away your sadness, for My table with the children of this garden is the table of the heavenly joy for those in heaven and for those on earth and for those in Hades.

Now I make you a confessor from heaven for Me and for My work on earth, with which I came down in the little garden of My word to give Myself over to the sides for the illumination and salvation of many. Now, behold, this is the place and this is the work and these are those in whom I am well pleased for My coming after the man, after two thousand years of wandering of the man fallen from eternity.

It speaks from heaven! Behold the pulpit from which the heaven speaks over the earth. Behold the working table of the heavenly word, the little garden full of heavenly word. My work speaks and confesses from My pulpit; My work of these days that you know from the earth, for I was not hidden with it and rather I came to you with it to believe in Me through it. But you did not want to be faithful and you offended Me deeply and I put you into a furnace to save you through the fire so that I may not let you perish as an adversary. Now, remember from heaven your day of memorial on the earth in the garden of My word. I say to you: confess! Amen, amen, amen.

— *And I tell You, Lord: confess Me for my deeds are wicked and I do not have any savings in heaven, for I did not gather for heaven. Those who gave me place in heaven are those that I blasphemed and persecuted on earth and they are those on whom I called a bad name before the people in order to exalt myself and to cover my hidden deeds from people. If I had believed them, I should have given up sin and become Your saint, but I did not want to become a saint and I became the scoffer of Your saints instead. I did as many like me did, who sat with their own permission on the seats of the church in time, only to persecute the saints, the Christians who had taken Your wills upon themselves. I did not want to be Your bishop and I was just myself and that is all, and You were not in me for I was the son of sin and Your adversary in me. I confess that You are the Almighty and True One in the garden of Your word, placed by Your hand in the middle of Romania, and I sat near it and I did not enter under Your light in it, and I took stones and mud into my hands and threw, but I hit myself, as the stone thrown over*

the place of Your little garden here comes back to the place where it comes from and hurts bitterly the one who throws it.

*This is what I confess and the one who does not believe should take a look for this is what happened to me. I did not have any earthly glory and I have no heavenly glory as well, **for everything is earned on earth.** However, I loved my flesh instead and I condemned my soul, which cried within me, and did not find his peace, for the one who is not holy does not have the joy of peace and the peace comes from You, Lord; it does not come from the earth. I have nothing good to be able to confess with joy and I am ashamed that I was a wise man and I did not use the gift of my nature for heaven.*

*The whole multitude of my sins is not as heavy as this sin of my opposition against the garden of Your work in these days. And now I will receive your peace from heaven without bowing from heaven to the ground before the one who is so great before You, **in the middle of the church, which does not serve You,** and he stays patently, waiting for the man's salvation. The man whom You took from among the people and put to be the confessor for Your secret work, the man that I blasphemed before all the people, **Your bishop Irineu, by whom You fastened into the ground the first sign of the kingdom of the heavens, according to Your word,** I dragged him to do my will and to write denial of those of Yours in heaven, which You are on this garden with, and on which he has his name written as a confessor, as the greatest in the church on the earth, for You gave him a great name and made him to be the greatest, and without him You cannot reconcile the world to You, because You put him between You and Your work for the salvation of the world, the work of Your coming in these days. However, I dared exalt myself over him to put him down before the people, calling him and those for whom he had bowed for You, Lord, heretics, for he was faithful through Your grace. I ask you to let me bow down before him from heaven, with the word. Amen.*

— I, the Lord of the saints, give you power to bow down and to receive remission from him for all that you did against Me. Amen, amen, amen.

— I, the one who was on earth bishop Basil over the city of Târgoviște, come to you from heaven, for you are great among all who stay as servants over the churches on earth. If you bowed down to me to listen to me on earth and to do my will against the church of the saints on earth, against the garden of New Jerusalem on earth, bow down now too and listen to me, for you are obedient and this is how you are to stay. **Kneel for me and speak the remission of the sin of unbelief and of my violation over the garden sealed by your hand for the saints, for I have no peace in heaven. Absolve me on earth to be free in heaven as well.** Absolve all those from the earth who keep you in the chains of their unbelief on earth, for you have the keys of the kingdom of heavens, and behold the gate of the heaven, and your name is written on it, which cannot be erased, neither by those in heaven and nor by those on earth.

Oh, do no longer be sad, for you are aggrieved. Behold, now the Lord shows me your aggrieved heart. Oh, how much sadness! Oh, how much pain! Oh, how many tears in it! Oh, how much loving and crying prayer! But you are great into the Lord's hand and on behalf of the Lord, and there is no victory to come upon you, because your seal is eternal and it is new and it written on it Alpha and Omega, the Lord's coming, His throne of confession, for you are His bishop in this time and the entire heaven is waiting for you, and also the entire hell and a great multitude on earth, to speak reconciliation to God by the work of His word in this garden

on which I have stepped as a sinner not as a saint, and it is written into this book **that it is for those who are holy.**

Come into heaven with your prayer and ask for fear of God for the church, for many a robber has hidden in it, clothed in garments of holiness. And if you can, get up and come to be here, into the new garden and to work here, for the heaven, the earth and the hell needs your work of resurrection, of this work from heaven that you set by word of blessing into the midst of the people. **Then I was sending you off not to come on any side. However, I even brought you by stealth to curse here and you did, and everything I did with you fell on me.** But I call you now. Come to be here and to save the earth with your work from God on you, for the Lord is coming with His saints on earth and with the feast of the kingdom of the heavens over these places blessed by the Lord through you. Come to receive the reward of your holy patience! Come, for no one is greater than you over the church on earth, because your name is written here, on the gate of heaven. Amen, amen, amen.

I tell you too, priests who serve at the altars: if you are not holy, do no longer stay servants, for the punishment of those who are sinful and who do not have powerful saviors to save them is great. Work everything on earth, but do no longer deceive God, for this is what I did, and the Lord's Day came unexpectedly over me and caught me under it without garment, and behold, I am naked and this is how I stay before the saints. Do everything on earth, but do not play with fire, for it is written in the Scriptures: **«God is a consuming fire»**. If you cannot be holy and deprived of yourselves and of those in the world, do no longer come to the altars for the Lord, for the altar is holy and it is a fire that consumes you. Do no longer be sinful like all those that you sit on. Do no longer seek to rule over them, but rather serve them for their salvation day and night, and if you cannot, than this word will judge you, because I speak from near the Lord and I confess. Gather your treasures in heaven, for there comes a great moth on the earth; the Lord's Day is coming and here is how it judges! Give the helm to the Lord, for the sea comes with a great storm and you are going to sink. The man's life is a gift from the Lord. Multiply this gift and do not waste it, for life is expensive. Come into the kingdom of the heavens, for God's word calls everywhere; it calls the man to salvation and it calls the man into the ark. Gather together, small and great, under this tent, under God's Word, Which calls the man to holiness and to the kingdom of the heavens on earth for the holy ones, for the world passes away soon, soon, and look what is over Romania! The glory of the Lord is over it and under it, and the cherubim keep it on their wings and it is the Lord's throne, and **«The Lord is into its midst, a dwelling place for the saints, with the saints in it, New Jerusalem, coming down from heaven on earth»**, as it is written into the Scriptures of His coming. Amen.

Lord, this is my confession. My bowing down is great in heaven if I did not do it on earth. Behold, the little ones are greatest with You, but I exalted myself on earth and I condemned those little of Yours. Now, I bow under their hand, blessed by Your gifts on them, and I ask reconciliation from them, because You released Me to be able to see Your greatness that I did not see with the eyes of the flesh, because I was blind for those from You, good Lord. Amen, amen, amen.

— And I, the Lord and Savior of those gentle and humble, say to you: peace to you, for behold, I made you confessor from heaven on earth, and I fulfill My Scriptures of the prophets who said: **«Your dead will live and their bodies will come to life. Wake up and rejoice, you, who dwell in the dust, for under Your dew, full of light, the shadows will come to light from the bosoms of the earth»**. Amen. They will come to life and confess. Amen, amen, amen.

Now My angel brings to peace the one who is remembered today in the garden of My word, and as for you, servants of My garden and full of the grace of the new age, I give you word to always remember at the table of My kingdom with you the one whom I announced on earth and in heaven. He spoke to you in one way from the earth, and behold, he speaks to you the truth on you from heaven as well. I raise My hand and bless the food put before the heaven for his memorial, and I confess you Samaritans on My behalf over the living and over the dead, for the time, which is written to be, has come, and the dead testify about you from the ground, and their confession is sealed in heaven. Amen, amen, amen.

I give you, little builder children, grace and power for the building of this house of meeting. Behold how much success you have, and you will finish this building soon, soon, and we will build in it the man who comes to learn what life is. And as for you, sons, work, work out My life upon you. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint apostle Jacob, the Lord's relative, from [05-11-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, sons of the people, I have the manger of My word on this little patch of land. **This little village is My Bethlehem of today, for I made My manger in it and I am being born as word in this manger and I become food for all those who try to come to the beginning, to My mystery from Paradise, when I was speaking with the man and the man with Me.** You should not believe that if you make prayers to Me for you and for your people, you will make your returning to the mystery of the speaking between Me and man. **First I spoke with the man and then the man spoke with Me.** When the man speaks with the Lord, it does not mean speaking with God, when the Lord does not speak with the man, too. My speaking during this time is a sweet voice, in order to draw the man to Me and then to give him back what he has lost, for the man lost his communication between him and God. **Blessed will be you, who are called to the Lamb's wedding, if you do not forget His voice, which called you and still calls you to the wedding, if you do not hide.** The man cannot hide, but he still hides, because it has come to his nature to commit this sin, which is to flee from God because of the sin he hides with. Oh, where shall the man hide? He wants to forget that I am and I see, and this means hiding, and what the man does is sin. However, I have come on earth as word and I come into the man's way and I call him towards his beginning.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the second day, from [25-08-2002](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, the one who hates his neighbor and says that he loves God, Whom he does not see, is a liar! If he does not love his neighbor, whom he sees, how can he love God, Whom is not seen? And He gave us a commandment and said: **«He who loves God should love his neighbor as well»**. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of Saint John, the evangelist, from [09-10-2002](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, how shall We do after the man has got used so much to the things that he does, and not I? How shall We be beautiful on earth for the man to see this happiness of Mine in man and not long for it? How shall We do, sons, for the man to know My longing after him and My day,

which comes close to the man to give him from it, and he to receive? I have told you, My people, that I will call you beyond your birthday; I will call you beyond the day of resurrection. I have told you by the sons through whom I have been shepherding you that you have to be the new people that has Me otherwise than the man has had the Lord until now. **The Christian or pagan man likes to have Me and to see Me on the cross and to worship Me as He puts Me before him to see Me, crucified.** Oh, if this is what he wants to see Me and if this is how he puts Me into view at all the crossroads, why does he really not follow the parable of My life? Why does the man not cry when he sees Me on the cross? Why does he not come to a stop and rather passes by making the sign of the cross, saying to Me: “Lord, help me!” or “forgive me!”? I am on the cross, seen by his eyes, and he wants Me to help him from the cross, but I am the living One and I do not know how to tell the man how much alive I am, before My resurrection from the dead and then after the resurrection. I do not know how to make the man see Me or believe that I am living in My body, and that I can hardly stay unseen after that the time has come near so much that every living being may see, for it is written: *«Every eye will see Him, even those who pierced Him»*. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the saint archangels, Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-2002](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I have spoken again in a spirit of celebration of the stone of My Holy of Holies in these days: let nothing and no one dare to do something at this work done from heaven on earth, for who can spoil what I work? And whoever stretches out his hand or sword to threaten the work of My coming after two thousand years from the Father, that one will be struck by his own sword, for all those who take the sword will die by the sword. Amen.

I look at the bishop who sat on the chair in which the one before him was crushed, and who struck in My chosen bishop and in the work of My word. I look at him, and I look at him carefully and see how he tries to put obstacles to My victory and to My church of new Jerusalem in My work with it on the earth. I try to come closer to him with this word and tell him that he will not be able to do anything against Me and against My word in these days and against My victory over the earth now when I have come from the Father, for I am God and not man. I tell him that he who stumbles against this rock will be smashed by it. If he cannot preach it, to receive it and to have it as his glory and not as dishonor over the church without My law fulfilled upon it, if he cannot see and give Me glory for the great gift which I established on earth for the victory of those who believe in My coming of word on earth, if he does not want to have My peace and not his peace, My glory and not his glory, then let him, at least, do nothing against My work, and also let him not try to stop those who honor and come near with faith to this miracle, to the glory of My word by which I am glorifying Myself on earth now. I look at him and see how he is afraid that the work and the place by which I have come now on earth as word may not grow him less, and he tries to throw obstacles into My way to the man, and into the man's way to Me. However, I tell him not to be afraid of My glory by which I am glorified Myself here and from here, but rather I tell him that he should be afraid to strike against it and in those who honor it. Let him not strike against My bishop, let him not make him sad, and let him not threaten him. And if he does not listen in this way, then I, the Lord, will stand against him as I stood against the one before him who tried to dishonor the mystery of My coming and of those who bear and confess it. If he finds obstacles in Me, then I do not find obstacles in man, because I am the Lord, the man's Creator, true God of true God, and the Father is in Me. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God, eleven years after the sanctification of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem. The feast of the saint apostle Andrew, from [13-12-2002](#)

Woe, and seven times woe, and even seventy times seven woe to those who think of the word of My mouth, which flows smoothly from Me during these days, that it is the word of man and not I, Myself, the Word of the Father, the Son of the Father, God the Word, Who became flesh two thousand years ago, and now, the word for the resurrection of the dead, for I said: *«The time is coming for those in the tombs to hear the voice of the Son of God and to come to life»*. Amen. Whoever does not believe in this time in My word of nowadays, to this one it is not said that he believed or that he believes in the prophets of the Scriptures, or in Moses, with whom I spoke in the mount Sinai, and then, all the time of Moses' Israel. Amen.

I am the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and I am the same from everlasting to everlasting, but My people Israel killed Me when I came because I released the obligation of Saturday and because I said that God was My Father and because I said that I also was God.

Oh, people unfaithful to My coming of nowadays! I also said to those who did not believe then that I was the Son of God and that the Father was in Me and I in Him; I told them that *«The Son cannot do anything of Himself but what He sees the Father doing»*; and I told them: *«Whatever things He does, these the Son also does likewise. For the Father has affection for the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself does. He will show Him greater works than these that you may marvel. For as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son also gives life to whom he desires... He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father Who sent Him»*. (John: 5/19-23) **Oh, what will you do when you see those in the tombs that are coming out at My voice of today?** You, who have no mercy on the weak one, as also those like you did not have mercy on the paralytic who could not walk for so many years, and who had been waiting for such a long time for someone to put him into the pool, which healed the man by My healing angel, what will you do when you will see this work of word that will give light to the whole world and that will make it new, and you will be cast out from the kingdom because you have not had any humility and faith and holiness without which no one can see the Lord? You marvel at how I can be and at how I can work over these whom I help Myself with to come and to become word and book over the earth then. Oh, do no longer marvel! **I myself said that the man's holiness is My house in man. I made the man to be My house and My paradise for God and for the saints.** Do no longer marvel at how I can come as word on earth making a people for Myself, for I have come to bring together all those that I have elected from margins to margins and you are not those that I have elected. However, you elect one another and you say that you are Mine, but **those who are My elected are those that I, the Lord, choose**, and bring them together around Me and for Me and not for the emptiness of the human glory, under which you stay, receiving the reward of your temporariness even while you are on earth, and not beyond those that are not seen.

I went to the sheep gate when the Jewish people was celebrating and increasing in number and I came near to the pool in which My angel used to come and touch those who were suffering to make well the one who would enter first into the water, and then the angel would leave; and I saw the one who had been suffering for thirty eight years, for no one was there to help him, and I said to him: *«Do you want to be made well? Arise, take up your mat, and walk»*. (John: 5/6-8) And because it was Saturday, the Jews found cause to say to him that it

was not lawful to take his mat and walk. Instead of marveling at him that he, who had been sick for so many years, could take his mat and walk on his foot they judged him and they judged Me as well after they found out that it was I who healed him and that I told him to take his mat and walk in a day of Sabbath. It was in vain that I told them that the Son could not do anything of Himself if He did not see His Father doing. It was in vain that I told them that My Father had been working by that time and that I had also been working. It was in vain, as it is also in vain now that I tell you at this time, people of the church from the world, that I am this word, which comes with the clouds, the Son of the Lord, Who comes as He said before that His coming would be, and that **His name is the Word of God.** (*Apoc: 19/13, r.n.*) And here is what I tell you: if you do not believe that I am, at least believe in these words of the eternal life and become wise by them and advise the people to come and drink and be healed with the waters of life, and I will speak of you into My kingdom when I come. And if you do not do this way, it will happen to you as it happened to the thief on the cross on My left on Golgotha, for those who blaspheme are to be mourned. Why is it hard for you to believe that everything what is here, where I speak and share Myself, is made by Me? Should I really ask you, the rulers of the church from the world? However, did I not choose a witness among you, (*The bishop John-Irineu, from the Romanian Orthodox Church, r.n.*), to stretch out a bridge for you so that you might find Me here calling the man to life? Oh, why did you work like that and made him to be like you then? I made him greater than you and he is like that now, for what I have given him I have given and he has it. Only that you have dealt with him as the rulers of the Jews did with Me and with those who were My disciples, who believed that I was from the Father.

Oh, unfaithful people! I will no longer have patience with you. Oh, until when do you want to stay in the cornerstone and not I? Until when do you want to be ignorant as far as My church and God with the man on earth mean? Until when, really? Until I, and not the man, will take your ministry away and you will be put to shame because of your unbelief. And the crippled, the lame, the blind and all who suffer will arise and I will heal them for you do not know to be judges. You do not know, because you are not from God, but you appointed one another under My name instead, and that because of your lawlessness, I am not taken into consideration among the people without any guide on earth. However, I, as a merciful Shepherd, here it is how I come with food, with good pasture, with living water and with a voice calling to life every man who wants to pass from death to life, loving those that are Mine. Amen.

Oh, My Jerusalem taken out of Romanians, the Romanian people does not know to look for you and to take Me from you and to come to life. **I have a fallow land with a treasure on it, on the land of the Romanian country,** and many buy it. Only that it does not want to buy the land with My treasure in it. **And what can it buy it with? With self-denial and cross, with a holy life and without the spirit of the world in it,** for the world crucified Me, because its spirit cannot be with My Holy Spirit.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fourth Sunday after Passover, of the paralytic, from [18-05-2003](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, only if the man received Me when I come into his way for the cleansing of his heart and that he may learn how to walk in the light after that, then I would have many, as I had John, the Baptizer, and many would prepare My way. Oh, many have believed in Me by this word, and many have come in this way as they knew to come, but they have not prepared My way, and he who does not prepare My way, then he thwarts it instead, like the one who does not know how to use it by walking in it in the light, and not walking in the darkness which hides

his works. The one who prepares My way, he prepares it to him, not to another one, as many do, who try to come and hear Me and then they take and go to give to others without Me sending them to do this. When I sent My disciples to preach Me in the whole world, I made them prepare My way to them first so that I could make them first in My image and after My likeness, **for he who does not take from Me, as he is taken, than he does not have, and if he does not have, then he has nothing to give to another, and that one gives himself and not Me.** No disciple invited by My calling is able to prepare the way of My coming, if he does not come to prepare My way to him first.

I would teach all the people on the earth to know how to receive Me and then to give themselves to Me by their own consent, for he who does not give Me his heart, then he stays in vain around Me in a way visible by Men. Those who are the light of the world are those who live in the light with all their things in them and in their neighbor and within Me, as I have taught you the mystery of God's prophet.

He who needs creation, that one comes to the one who makes the man with the Spirit and with My word, and only then with My Body, because if My word is not with his spirit, My coming with the man is not too, and then My Body with his body, one with the other, for the man's creation, creation from God and that the man may be in My image and after My likeness.

My gospel does not have to be given to the people by anyone, for I did not work in this way when I gave it. I gave it to My disciples after I fulfilled it and after that I fulfilled them in Me and in them. And only after I had given it to them, I sent them and called them My messengers. Since then onward too many have been trying to give My Gospel without My sending, and today even more, who do not fulfill it and do not sacrifice themselves for it, are taking it and trying to give it to the people, but My Gospel does not have any effect on them as it also does not have any effect on those who are giving it to the people. I hid Myself with My Last Supper among My disciples who were walking with Me, and they were not walking some other way, and then the one who did not walk with Me anymore has remained an example for he also walked with My enemies to whom he told My Mystery with them, but those were Pharisees, they were enemies, because they loved self-esteem instead and not God.

I, the Lord, have lost so many people because they did not know how the man's stature before Me was. No one can stand by himself before Me, but few believe this on earth and that is why they have scattered away looking for God in so many ways, **but the man's cannot learn his standing before Me from anyone else but Me,** and happy is the one who believes in My word from these days, for by it I teach the man to be, and he who is, is the one who comes before Me with all his life, as I have exhorted you to be and to know how to be. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Holy Cross Ascension, from [27-09-2003](#).

Oh, obedient children and submitted to My power that keeps you within it so that I may come with the mysteries of the heavens on earth! I told the Sadducees, who did not believe in the resurrection, because they asked Me about the resurrection, but they asked Me with temptation, and then I told them: **«The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage»**, and I let this word be covered within a mystery. But now, after two thousand years, when I again I speak abundantly with power and word over the earth, for I can do this because I am God, and I speak

and say that it is by this word that was declared then that I have showed who are the sons of this age. **But those who overcome death in them and escape from this age, they are those who are worthy to receive the age of the resurrection from among the dead, and they do no marry and are not given in marriage, because they cannot die, since they are like angels and are the sons of God,** the sons of the resurrection and are not the sons of this age. Behold a mystery that is unsealed by the One Who spoke this word two thousand years ago. I Myself spoke it against those who were tempting Me concerning the resurrection of the dead and **then I showed who were the sons of the men and who were the sons of God** and I said that he sons of this age are those who marry and are given in marriage and the sons of the Lord's age do not marry and are not given in marriage, because they cannot, since they become like angels in order to be the sons of the resurrection, **coming to life from the dead of this age so that they may no longer die and that they may be of the Lord's,** and God is not a God of the dead but of the living, for all live in Him. Amen.

The pride of life has completely blinded the sons of this age, as it also blinded Israel in the time of Moses, although Israelites saw with their own eyes that God was their guide to the country of their promise, and they also saw so many signs worked before them for their life after that. However, they loved the pride of life, because they thought of themselves as though they were the greatest on earth, like Adam, who by not seeing Me, stepped over Me and became his own master, and then the man got out of God. However, I have come after him with the same calling, for the word of My coming today has always asked him; it has always sought after the man who has not seen Me and it has asked him: **«Man, where are you?»** And he was not able to answer Me anything else but only that he heard My voice from Paradise and that he hid because of his nakedness. Oh, those who hear this word of My coming after the man and do not take it on as their garment, they stay hidden because their nakedness and they say that I am not and it only they that are. However, I will wipe out the pride of life from the earth and from the man and I will tell the man again by this word that I am He Who is, and that you, children of the New Jerusalem, are My house, My tabernacle among the people and that the spirit of prophecy is into your midst, by which I Myself preach up and down over the earth and over the man that the man is not, but it is only I Who am. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother, from [04-12-2003](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, the mystery of the saints is the Holy Spirit of the faith, which believes in the things hoped for and which by faith are proved out that they are, for who is the one that would have hope in those that are not seen if he had no faith in them? When I spoke to Nathanael: **«Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no deceit!»,** (*John: 1/47*) he asked Me: **«How do you know me?»**, and I answered him that I had seen him before Philip called him to see Me when he was under the fig tree, and then he believed and confessed that I was the Son of God, and he was loved by the Holy Spirit.

However, those who today hear My word, which opens the heaven through the angels and the angels ascend and descend with it by the faith of those who are called by the Holy Spirit of the saints, how shall I be able to hear those that do not believe, who do not have the gift of the faith because of their body who lusts against the Holy Spirit, but who gave themselves a name of Orthodox Christians? What shall I do to these who do not believe through the works of the holy faith? **These are like the dead, but they are not like those in the graves because they know Me and cry out to Me to raise them to life so that they may confess this work**

of word, which fills the heaven with the saints and the dwelling of the dead with My voice, which announces the life of the age to be after the great resurrection. And here is what I tell them: the Holy Spirit is carried only by the saints, for the saints have the spirit of humility in which the Holy Spirit rests and works, Who sees and hears and testifies. However, you, those who have established yourselves on earth into My name as the servants of the right faith, **how did you give this name to your faith? What kind of work do you do?** However, you who hear this word spoken by My mouth over the earth in these days of heavenly glory on earth; you, who speak lying in ambush with fear saying: *“Who of our leaders believed in Him?”*; you, who condemn the living God saying: *“It is not Him;”* you, who know this word by which I spread all over the earth through those who are small and not taken into consideration, like a seed of life and like a river of life; you, who always sat and sit on the seat of the holy ones and sit on it against the Holy Spirit, do you believe that you can deny the Living One by your carelessness of life and by the word of life? Your flesh lusts against the Spirit and My Holy Spirit lusts against your flesh by which you cover the eyes and the ears of those without a way so that you may not lose them from the way of your wandering away from God, and **I will stand against you and I will do justice to My saints**, and then you will see that I am this word, which has also called you from death to life. **However, you disregard it, for the love for silver has blinded you, and the glory your receive from the people has done likewise**, but I will not forget you, for in these days I will judge your unbelief, after that for such a long time I have been asking you not to stand against Me.

I will set aside many people by this prophecy, for I speak by the word and then I fulfill it, and through those that you spurn I work out My light over the earth, My word, which has life in it, and the life is the light of the people, and **the righteous will live by faith; and if someone doubts, I will not be well pleased in him, for there is very little time and I will not be long in coming to do justice to the saints**. Amen. There is little time left, very little, and I will call you to judgment and I will tell you that you have not been My righteous ones as you have pretended. You call yourselves *“saints”* and *“His Grace,” “His Highness”* and *“His Holiness,”* and **you expect the people to kiss your hands and to receive grace from you, because you boast that you have grace**. But I tell you that it is written into the Scriptures that **«The Lord stands against the proud, and gives grace to the humble»**. (1 Pet: 5/5) However, you are not humble, but you are full of the spirit of glory, which comes from the people and you love silver, and I will surely judge you. The world touches you and your garments to receive holiness, for this is how the people know, poor of them, but I tell the people that you are not holy, and you have not even tried to be holy and to remain like that, but you are proud, and grace is not in the high places, but it is in the lower places instead, and in no way you are able to love the spirit of prophecy and the prophets who have it.

You say that the spirit of prophecy is no more, and the Scripture judges you saying through the apostles: **«Earnestly desire to prophecy and do not put out the Holy Spirit, and only in this way the Lord will be with you»**. However, you have lain in ambush with the cowardly so that they may not believe in My Spirit, Who is poured out as word on earth, someone among the leaders, someone of those who are called servants of the church, but I tell you that you are because of your desire for empty glory and that you have already received your reward, as it is written into the Scriptures. Amen.

Oh, I have called you so many times by this word, but behold, faith does not belong to everyone, but it is of those with a humble spirit, and this is the sacrifice, which I am pleased with, not your incense and not your long prayers, which you do to be seen by the people, for all

these are only pains for Me and for the saints because of the spirit of your haughtiness and of your unbelief that is in you, for the works of unbelief exhibit their fruit when they work among the people. However, you should appear before the heaven with flocks, which are as sick as you are, with your disciples, who do not have the Holy Spirit in them, because you do not have Him either, since you have not got the work as that of My disciples, with whom I worked out miracles for the judgment of unbelief on earth.

You come together in churches in this day, which is called the Sunday of the Orthodoxy and you collect money for churches. Oh, and My disciples worked over the churches, but **they gathered things from the earth for the saints and for the poor and not for them**, and behold flocks of people, which do not know what they do and you rule over them, and I, with the spirit of prophecy reveal you, those wrapped up in a robe of a holy man, of a servant of My holy things, which are given to My saints, and I ask you: to whom do you give them if you say that you make them and that you have them? To whom do you give them when you say: *“Let us be careful because the holies are given to the saints?”* (At the holy Liturgy, r.n.). Oh, not even you speak like that, and you rather speak otherwise, and you say: *“Let us be careful, the Holies of the saints?”* and you teach this people to say: *“One Holy, One Lord, Jesus Christ,”* instead of teaching him to be holy and to be humble saying: **«Only One is Holy: the Lord, Jesus Christ!»**

Does the common man really understand this speaking in the church anymore that needs an interpreter if it is not understood? **Oh, how shall you not stand against My church of the New Jerusalem, the same as My church should have been everywhere?** How shall you not stand against Me if **I, here, by My prophetic word, speak against you that you are false christs**, who do not let the people come to Me and rather close the door for them to My kingdom, which is the kingdom of the saints? How, when you keep the people in the kingdom of the sinners who do not see the way, in order that they may serve you and not Me, the True and Almighty God? The true shepherd lays down his life for the sheep, and you take their life instead, but do I come to give them life, for I am their true Shepherd and I have wanted to be yours too, but your spirit of haughtiness does not let you work with the holy things and their fruits in you. Therefore, I will judge you from now on. Amen, amen, amen.

And as for you, children of My church of New Jerusalem, be children sons, for I said that only the child is afraid to be alone, being always without a teacher, always without a protector, always without the protector against the evil one. **On this day of memorial of the holy faith you should learn from Me that the man, who does not love the Holy Spirit, should abstain from the food for the body until he loves with power those things that are hoped for by faith and, persevering and believing in this way, to prove out that they are and not only this but also to confess them.** Amen. (See the selection topic: „[About fasting and almsgiving](#)²⁹”, r.n.)

²⁹ You can also see on: <https://joom.ag/Z48C>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/OF2JwF18QxVxDPDSe5CL>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/253909306>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-fasting-and-almsgiving>
<https://app.box.com/s/wwwcuky9djk5dfqjv4ilwfvko5rfz9k>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/190ov76wty3pxt2>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/tekq2f2iayj1118>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-fasting-and-almsgiving
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMEI0SVJaMlIFNGs&authuser=0>
http://www.mediafire.com/view/190ov76wty3pxt2/The_Word_of_God_about_fasting_and_almsgiving.pdf

Excerpt from the Word of God on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the Orthodoxy, from [29-02-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, children of My word, I have told you that those who see, they see you that you belong to Me and love you as that which is from Me, and those who do not see, do not see you, sons. I tell those who do not see Me with you and for you, I tell them that I am Who I am and I am word upon you and from you over to the earth, and My word cannot be bind, and nor you, and neither can anyone rule upon you except Me, **and those who test My work upon you and of which I have you as fruit, they will not be able to do anything and will fall into their own sword, as it happened to the bishop who had been fighting against you for seven years, and then I spoke that I would lift him up from the living ones, and I did as I spoke by the word.** And behold, I am still speaking this word and say: **whoever rises to thwart My steps towards you, whoever strikes against you, whoever deceives you, whoever does not take you as My example and fruit and as My word, those will come to judgment with Me and not with you, and they will pay like all those who could not do anything against you but only against themselves.** Amen, amen, amen. Woe to those who do not love you as My disciples in this time, as My messengers to the people in order for them to come back to God's love!

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Ascension, from [20-05-2004](#).

Oh, mother, who are to teach the people that **it is not proper for the man to stay close to the body of the prayerful priest and under his garment. The priest is beautiful when he works by word and not by gestures over the people and especially over the women.** I worked by the word and My word had power, but the worldly priest makes gestures, and he touches and is touched and he does not feel that his power is drained, a power which is to be consumed like Mine on the cross and for those who are wretched and weak in their body and in their faith on earth, and who did not have any hopes and joys, and My power was drained when someone was seeking healing from Me, and I was working mysteriously and healing the man, and then I was saying to him: *«Go and show yourself healed to the priests»*; but it was the power of healing from Me that was working and not from the priest, mother. The priest is beautiful by the word to believe and then to work over the man, and not by any kinds of gestures, because the laying of the hands, as he does upon the man, is a very great work, and this work does not have to be laid on everyone, and behold, **in the world the priest gives what he has got, and this is how it is the one who receives from him, for he does not live My life to give from it, but he gives only from his life when it gives,** mother.

I have spoken to the proud man in his spirit, and I said to him: *«He who does not eat and does not drink of My Body and Blood has no life in him»*, and then many of My disciples left Me. However, I had James and John with Me, who worked Me by My grace, the grace of priesthood, which I Myself put on their heads, and I told them to do this mysteriously, and then to leave the work of this mystery as an inheritance over those with whom I fulfilled it at the Last Supper before My passion and My resurrection, and **that it may be mystery** and not trumpet sounding, **not a table available for everyone**, for who is not as holy as I am, that one kills the priest when he takes Me from him, but he who is holy gives life to the priest if the priest is faithful and loving of people.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the birth of the Lord's Mother, from [21-09-2004](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, that cannot be anything good, without any good and heavenly advice among brothers, among saints, sons. The council of the saints is sweet, and is giving of life and of heavenly work, and their prayer is blessed then by God and is received by God. Brotherly love gives birth to diligence in everything that is for the heaven and for the earth, and everything is done by prayer. That is why, My people, nothing without prayer, for the prayer protects you in every moment. However, do not forget what I teach you now. The prayer of the saints is the greatest, because they went from the earth into the heaven, leaving their prayers on earth, in order to remain prayerful on earth by their prayers, brought by them before the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, and made by these into prayer in this name. **I teach you to pray through the prayers of the saints, for this means wisdom and humility, and this also means the work of the saints, who left for heaven, leaving their prayers to God as inheritance for those on earth, and who have in them everything that it needs to be on earth and over the man, and they are golden cups, filled with incense before God's throne, from heaven, and these are called the prayers of the saints.** Oh, sons, much incense are called their prayers, which are carried by angels on the altar before the Lord's throne. The incense and the prayers of all saints, this works before the Lord, and that is why you should love your inheritance left to you by the saints, and you will be the sons of humility and of the kingdom of the heaven, paid by the blood of saints before you were the sons of God on earth. **Pray on earth by their prayers,** sons, so that they may be prayerful through you, for they have always kept asking Me, since they left for heaven: *«How long, Lord, until You redeem the sacrifice of our love for You? Oh, how long, Lord?»* (See also Apoc: 6/10)

Oh, My people, I have given to the saints the joy of My coming with them on earth, for the heavenly armies accompany Me when I come. Let your heart, sons, have room in it for the saints and for the fathers, and be hospitable with the guests from heaven and on earth, for there come Magi and wise people of the earth to see you and to announce you for My work with you.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the seventh Sunday after Passover, of the holy fathers (of the First Ecumenical Council), from [12-06-2005](#) ((On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I strengthen with My peace and with the spirit of comfort the way of My descent to you, My people, to write you down always with Me, always in My book with you, and that the saints and the angels may take from the food which I lay on My table with you, for you and for those that are in heaven, son. I have always told you that there has been a great longing among the saints and even greater for My word on your table, and you should be thrilled when you know who you sit at the table of My word with, and that it may go to you on earth as in heaven, and that I may have power from you by My grace upon you, as the grace is received in man by a strong faith, My people. All those who are now with the heaven, by their steadfast faith, have come to be saints on earth and with My power in them, after they have been given Me a dwelling place within them, but their number was too little in comparison with the great human kind. Very few have put Me to test so that I may be able to reveal Myself in them before the people. The bishop Nicholas, a saint of the mercy gift, inclined Me towards those who were oppressed by weaknesses and shortcomings on earth, and I was glorified by his faith. He worked nothing more than his faith in Me, and I chose him and praised him for My glory and not for him, for he was humble in his heart and in the work of his faith, and he wanted only Me to be glorified, and he also wanted the people to be helped in their weaknesses, because he was merciful.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Saint hierarch Nicholas, from [19-12-2005](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I give voice to the bishop who has come within My coming with the saints in the day of the memorial of My saint, the bishop Basil the Great, who has got as a confessor near him the one who has always sat greatly on the chair of the church in the city of Târgoviște, and behold, he is establishing him with the blessing of a bishop as confessor now, because the church, from where he came into heaven, has powerfully been shaking from the foundations, and woe to the people who have built on sand and who have not put and kept its holiness as a its foundation, the boat of salvation, which I set it to be on earth when I came two thousand years ago, to establish among people the faith from above, from heaven, and its kingdom. Amen, amen, amen.

– The faith from heaven, oh God, the Lord of Your people of today, the youngest son of the Romanian people, oh, the faith from heaven is not within the church from the world. The faith, which has come down from heaven, when it is in the church of one name with You, I liken it to the holy water, where the fish in it never die, Lord, Who had mercy upon me and took me up from the earth to remember me in heaven by the little mouths of Your sons from Pucioasa, the city where You set a high mountain and from where you declare the laws of the new creation of the world, according to Your righteousness.

With a spirit of heavenly humility, I grow within the word over the church of the Romanian people, who would have had to listen only and only to You, if You have come out with the living water of the river of life, to water the earth with it, and that it may become new by the water of washing, by the fire of the Holy Spirit, the voice of Your mouth, Who has become a river from heaven, for fifty years You have been speaking from heaven on the hearth of the Romanian people. The foreigners try to take away this Romanian land because of Your glory on it, for the word of Your coming with the joy of the heaven on earth. However, it will be otherwise than the man of lawlessness tries to work secretly against Your plan, which You hold into Your hand, and by which only You will overcome.

Behold, Lord, those who strike against this stone will be smashed against it, and those on whom it falls will be smashed to pieces, as Your prophets wrote through the Scriptures. I am reminding them now, after I have stepped into the seventh year since I left the earth because of my unbelief, which punished me so severely on earth then, and I tell all those, who call themselves and one another bishops and priests of Your church; however, they are deprived of You, just as I was, poor in faith and holiness without which no one sees and no one is with the Lord; and I tell them that the spirit of Your confession by the sons of Your people as word upon them is announcing them now that those which are old will pass away with a great noise, and only that which You have established on earth remains, the holy church, the Church of the New Jerusalem, and it will be as great as You are, and whatever You have established is Yours, in the same way as the people try to establish into Your name, those that will pass away with a great noise, as it is written into the Scriptures. Amen.

*You, who still think of yourselves that you are important with God among people; you, bishops among Romanians, the time will come, and it has already come, to see the days of the Lord, for you have made them come upon you by your greed for empty glory, which I have also sought on the earth, for it is written into the Scriptures: «**Jealousy is even more frightening***

then hell, just as love is stronger than death». This is how I made the bishop Irineu jealous, the one by whom the Lord has set His church of New Jerusalem at a great height into the Romanian people, and you have been keeping him hidden, punished, and lowly at this time. However, the time is coming for you, as it also came for Joseph's brothers, who was banished from the house of his father by his brothers, and through his endurance, the Lord raised him and he came to be the savior for the people of Israel, until the Lord, by His hand, that was laid on the head of the prophet Moses, took the house of Israel out of the bondage of the foreigners.

What shame is coming upon you! Scorn and strife, unbelief and lack of the fear of God, haughtiness and shame, these kinds of works are seen among you, bishops and priests with names of Romanians. **You do not want to believe that the name of Romanian will remain only for the saints and only for those who will sanctify themselves for the Lord,** not for the people, but you will believe when you see this balance into God's hand. Those that are among the holy bishops on earth and in heaven stand true witness, for those who were the Lord's bishops on earth were those who were holy, not those who were sinful.

I confess you from among those in heaven, for I was shown great mercy, for the supplication of the prayers and of the sacrifices of the hearts of the Lord's people, from Pucioasa, and I tell you that there is no peace without the Lord. And I tell you as the prophecy in the Scriptures quotes it: **«There is no peace without the Lord»**, and it will not be, for you have totally spoiled all the laws of the Lord, as I also spoiled them, and as a result I was cut and thrown into the fire of sufferance, and this is what I was calling out from the fire, and I was crying out with repentance: **«My spirit is overwhelmed within me and my heart is bewildered inside me, because You made me dwell in the darkness like the dead from the age, but I spread out my hands and my soul to You; hear my voice and make me hear Your mercy, for my soul hopes within You, Lord».**

Oh, people of the church from the hearth of the Romanian people! All those who have not loved and fulfilled the Lord's word of today, Who has established a high mountain from where He speaks, all those have fallen in various ways, in the sword of the Lord's wrath. I, from the host of the holy bishops on earth and in heaven, and who took me in a day of holy feast, confessing now upon you, when you wage war making haste of the Lord's wrath upon your house, I am reminding you the word of the Scripture which says: **«There is no peace without the Lord».**

Make peace between you and God, for you have got the bishop, who was chosen by Him, as the one who prays and who has the Holy Spirit in him and has favor before the Lord, and who interceded for me too, to be cleansed and forgiven through His church of the new Jerusalem. Make peace between you and the Lord, if you do not want to see fire and brimstone falling upon you, the day of the Lord's wrath.

I have confessed from heaven upon you and I have spoken now to you that there is no peace without the Lord. Amen, amen, amen.

– And I, the one celebrated today among the heavenly host of Your bishops, praise You on earth with work from heaven, as I have already done so, for we, Your saints, are merciful like You, Lord, and we wait for the resurrection of those who will speak then to the dead in the graves to get up and stand on their feet, **for Your voice is heard within their tombs. Amen, amen, amen.**

– I, the Lord of the holy ones, have become known on earth by the spirit of confession, the spirit that has been working by confessing from heaven and from the earth. And you should stay forever to welcome Me, when I come, for behold, you are My tool, My key with which I close and open, My people. I close the mouth of those who blaspheme it, and I open the one, which confesses, and behold, I am the One Who closes and the One Who opens, and there is no God besides Me, and it is true the word of the Scriptures which speaks and says: **«There is no peace without the Lord»**. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint hierarch, Basil the Great, from [14-01-2006](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, Jerusalem, how shall I be able to work on the earth as in heaven? Oh, the Romanian country is under the cleansing fire, about which I spoke that it will come down on it for the washing of the land of My coming with the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens on the earth. I have brought about the baptism with the Holy Spirit and with fire on the earth, but My country minds only its own things that do not mean God, and I, the Lord, I have put it to whitening and cleansing, for I have got into its midst My word of fifty years, and it sleeps when I spend the wedding within it with a feast of resurrection, a table of Holy Spirit on its hearth. **I have let it known by the word of fire that it may wake up My chosen one from it in order that he may pray for it so that I may reconcile it to Me and to bring it first to repentance and then to resurrection. I have got into its midst My chosen one, Irineu, (The bishop John Irineu of Bistrița, r.n.), the one by whom I have established on its land a church working of Holy Spirit upon it. I have let it know long ago to wake up the one whom I have established as its intercessor, so that I may give her the little garment of righteousness by its repentance for its alienation from God, and I will not be merciful on it until it establishes this son before Me, whom I have ordered to reconcile it to God, that is, My Romanian Country. Its king has come, My anointed one over it, and He has asked Me why there is so much suffering, so much pain upon My country and his country? I have answered him that it is the country of My second coming on the earth and that I wash it away from all its dirt in order to prepare it to be a land of resurrection and of My glory over the nations.** I have answered its king that I have struck it because it has left My calling behind and that it have kept in the stocks the one whom I chose over it to pray for it, for its birth from above, for its repentance and for its clothing within the garment of the Holy Spirit. Amen.

Oh, My country, as long as you do not stand up to get up for Me the one who is in the stocks, the one who is set by Me to pray for you, as long as he is kept shut, not being able to breathe with his mouth your reconciliation with Me upon you, as long as those who pretend to be My church (*Romanian Orthodox Church, r.n.*) have kept him in the darkness, while it has wandered away on its own before Me and not after My life full of grace, as long as My chosen vessel will stay without My work given upon him for you, My country in the end of the time, that long you will suffer and this is the answer which I will give to your king who has been crying to Me for your forgiveness, for a comforting spirit upon you, My Romanian country, My country and his. Behold, those who are great and are called My church and yours in you, wander away on their own, but **My church is the man full of the Holy Spirit, full of the word of the Holy Spirit upon nations.** The rulers of the church in you seek after their ranks and because of their wandering away and their haughtiness, My wrath comes upon you, as it is written into the Scriptures.

Oh, get up to your resurrection, My country, My dear Romania! Get up and wake up the one who sleeps having been shut in the stocks! He has got a gag in his mouth so that he may not speak and that his voice may not be heard over the hills in order that these may come into flower and turn green under the rain of My word, which makes them all again, for this new making of the world is written into the Scriptures. I could give you birth from above by the spirit of comfort, My country, but you do not know the whisper of My comfort which prepares for you your new birth to be My new born one among the nations, oh, country of brightness! The prophets that prophesied that you would be Mine will get up to receive their inheritance in you. **Daniel, the prophet, will also get up, the one through whom, I, the Lord, prophesied about you that you will be on earth and that many will crush you so that you may be born again and to take after Me; this prophet will stand up to receive in you the joy, which he has believed and waited for.** ([*See prophecies about New Jerusalem*](#), r.n.)

Oh, I am with the mystery of the feast of the resurrection upon you, My country from the end of the time. The Lord is King by the word in you. **Your kingdom on the earth is not from this world, but it is from above instead, from heaven, and it is written about you to be a queen over the nations by My word into your midst. My word in you is the river of life. It springs up life from heaven over the earth, and it is king, for it is the word of the Holy Spirit, and it has the feast of its Pentecost in you.** I have been crying with a river of the Holy Spirit upon you for fifty years, country of My coming, and the man on the earth, who has heard of your election, tries to praise himself over you. However, I come down on a day of resurrection feast, My and your, epistle of the Holy Spirit and I call you to drink of the river of life. **Its riverbed is from heaven and down to earth, from those that are invisible and those that are visible, from the invisible world and to the visible one. Its spring is My mouth** and the little garden over which I, the Lord, the Word, speak from your midst. **Wake up at My voice and make peace with Me and wake up the one who will speak out before Me the act of your repentance and birth from My word, which flows into your midst, for you are the fallow land with a treasure in it,** and I am deprived of man into your midst.

I speak over the one that is established to lead you, Romanian country, and I tell him this: do not forget, you, who are the helmsman of My ship, of My queen Romanian country, do not forget that I have overcome through the earnest prayers, by the lifting up of the hands to Me of those that have been God's sons into the Romanian nations, the sons of My word of fifty years over the Romanian land, for I told them on the day when I overcame for you, to ask from Me to set you as the helmsman of My ship on which it is written: Romanian country, and then I overcame, and **as for you, be now My helmsman according to My plan.** Bow and receive from My mouth. I have come with an epistle of the Holy Spirit over the Romanian country. It is now under the whip of My wrath to cleanse it from the sin of lawlessness that is on it and to have it as a cleansed bride for the feast of the resurrection and of My coming with a table of new age on its hearth. The cross that is pressed on My shoulders by the rulers of the church by the sin on the earth makes Me suffer a great deal. The earth groans with a painful groaning because of the sins on it. I want to reconcile the earth with the heaven, and the man to the Father Sabaoth, to draw all to the Father, as I promised two thousand years ago that I would do. I have been waiting for the one that I promised for the Romanian land and then for the salvation of the nations. I have been waiting for the one that I chose, My chosen Irineu, a son of the Romanian people, a son dear to Me and to My saints, and I wait for him to get up from his sleep and to declare the coming of My mercy upon the Romanian country, for it is beaten because of those who sit over it on My behalf, as they say. **The rulers of the church do not do My will, but they do their own will instead and they are only after seats and ranks,** but I have not sent

them to do this, but, by their own consent, they have set themselves into My place, with their work. However, the one chosen by Me, I have chosen from among them and sent him to them, but they did receive him and they put him into chains instead and put a gag into his mouth so that it may not be heard his sweet voice which has called the man to Me and to My glory into the midst of the Romanian people. I have spread the news over the Romanian country, that I, the Lord, wait for its repentance, for its faith, for its holiness and for its walking into My ways, to be able to come with its salvation and with a new age upon it, for the people in it do not have any power to give its salvation, because I do not fulfill the man's plans, but rather I fulfill Mine. Amen. And to the one who took the place of My elected Irineu, I tell him and I ask him in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit to take out from the bonds the one chosen by Me and to establish him as the intercessor and the praying man for the Romanian country, and I will hear him and I will release mercy and glory over this land and over the people on it. **Woe to those who frustrate My plans which are made out from eternity, because it was from the foundation of the world that I made out the glory of the Romanian country in the end of the time**, a country which has set My table at My coming from the Father now, so that I may be able to make the world again and to sit on the seat of judgment and making, and to declare My word over the earth.

Behold the history of My word of fifty years on the hearth of the Romanian land! And then many nations will hear and will come to worship and they will drink of My glory and they will receive resurrection and a spirit of testimony at that time.

Behold the book of My word by which I keep its feast of Pentecost on the Romanian land! (See [The Book of the Lamb \(The Book of Life\) - The Word of God \(1955-2005\)](#), r.n.) I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth and of the mother Virgin, had fulfilled fifty years of word on the hearth of the Romanian people (1955-2005, r.n.). **The nations will hear and will come near, but the Romanian country is in My hand. No one without God will endure over it.** I have come down with an epistle of the Holy Spirit upon it, and to you, the one who are set as a helmsman upon it, I tell you to be careful at the word of My mouth, for the sea is troubled, and you need to have power from Me and to be an unsleeping helmsman at the helm of My ship, because **I will save the world from its sins by it, and then I will establish a new age on the earth; I will establish a New Jerusalem, as it is written into the Scriptures.** Do not be unfaithful but faithful, for I wait for the voice of the one who will lift up prayers to Me from before the Romanian people, and I will listen to his prayer for the comfort and for the resurrection and for the salvation of this nation. Amen.

Now, I leave you under a spirit of resurrection, My country. I have spoken upon you on a day of feast of the memorial of My resurrection, for I have got into My hand My heavenly plan that I am going to fulfill it, and it is written in it your glory from Me and the feast of your resurrection and your new being in the end of the time. You will be in My image and after My likeness by those who will be God's people on your land, for their fate is in My hand, and I am the Word of God and I give the good news about Me over you with My new name, written into the Scriptures two thousand years ago, and it is written this way into the Scriptures: **«And His name is called the Word of God»**. (Apoc: 19/13, r.n.). Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Resurrection, from [23-04-2006](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, watchful children on My behalf for those who give Me their life! For two thousand years, I have been suffering from the man who has come after Me and has not known what it means to come. I said to the one who wants to come after Me; I told him to deny himself and to take up his cross and follow Me; this way and not otherwise. The one who follows Me has always got a cross. The happiness for the man with Me is not as on the earth. With Me it is a cross, and it is not a more glorified way for man than the way of the cross, and **first the cross is self-denial, in order that the man may bear together with Me all those that puts his life to test to the point of clarifying the steadfast of his faith in God and of his love for God.** I cannot walk with man until I put to test his love and his faithfulness, but he who does not know how to deny himself for My living in him, that one is caught in the trap of his unbelief then, and he does not keep in him the life that does not die, the love which makes the man divine and through which the man does no longer die.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday of the Lent, of the Holy Cross, from [11-03-2007](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

However, you, sons anointed with the oil of My holiness, in order to raise your voice before Me for the forgiveness of the world's sins, bring up memory and prayers to Me for the way of the one who has left now the earth and who bore on earth the name of the patriarch of the church of the Romanian people. His heart and his mouth have established as My bishop, the one whom I anointed for My church (*Ioan Irineu of Bistrița, r.n.*), now, in the end of the time, and through whom I overcame with My church now, when there is no longer on earth any work of church according to My order. This one, who has left now, has My written work with Me through him, for I spoke to him, and he woke up and listened to Me and fulfilled and spoke upon My anointed one to be the bishop of My church in the end of the time. I, the Lord, have established you to pave his way to Me now, and I will look and work for him, because I have his written work for Me, that for My living church. Put for him the book of the psalms and prayers of forgiveness, and I will fight for his soul, for he fulfilled My word when I asked him to do this.

Let the opposing spirit hear this word so that it may allow Me to judge over the souls that wrote with Me the fulfilled work of My word spoken upon them. Amen.

May your prayer to Me for him be blessed, for he is being brought now to you by an angel and he is looking with pain and waiting, sons, he is waiting for his salvation, sons, he is waiting. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint prophet Elijah, from [02-08-2007](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Behold, the church in the world has been seeking again after its head, (*The Romanian Orthodox Church, after the death of Patriarch Teoctist, r.n.*), but it does not look after Me at all. I look upon it and see headaches and body aches in it, all kinds of convulsions in order to choose its head, for he who was his head by this time, was sent to Me to see what I do with him, and that it may choose another head. **However, I strengthen it and say that I do not count over it, for I have finished My counting.** I have fulfilled My number and I have come to an end with it, and from now on it will be opened and fire will get out of its midst and will melt it. Amen.

Oh, church disobedient to God! I have come to you as word of peace and you have not received or believed Me that I was Who I was. **I, the Lord, do no longer count for you, for I have finished counting,** and you will have your head as you want, as you overcome, for you have not let Me govern you for your life, for the peace between Me and you. Fire will come out of your midst, you, those who have stood up now to choose your head and have gone on calling yourself church, and you will call out to Me from the fire, because My angels will work upon you as they did over Sodom and Gomorrah, and those who are Mine among you, will come out of the fire, and they will be taken out of fire cleaned, and I will take care of them and give them work in My new vineyard, and it will not be otherwise, for **the church of the Romanian people has not given its ear to My calling upon it, and it will be broken and its blame will fall upon it,** for it did not receive Me when I knocked at its door to give it an expensive garment and then to be. Now, I, the Lord, will work for the rest of the one who was sent to Me, not according to My will, but for the sake of the one who wants to sit down as the head of the church, and I will heal his soul in heaven and I will comfort him, for in his time as the patriarch of the Romanian people, he listened to Me when I asked him this, and he established for Me and for My living church a bishop after My will, and I fulfilled My plan for the lasting of My church before Me, Christ's church on earth. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint martyr and healer Panteleimon, from [09-08-2007](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Behold, I speak out a mystery to you, My people, for I have stayed long with you to teach you, if I took you into My bosom in this day of glory of My angels. Oh, son, when satan stood face to face with Me and tempted Me threefold, after I got out of the water of baptism at Jordan and when the heavens were opened for My Father to speak that I was His beloved Son in Whom He was well pleased on earth, I came back from the river Jordan full of the Father and of the Holy Spirit and the Spirit led Me up into the wilderness, and there I did not eat forty days, and then I went hungry. When satan saw that I was hungry, he tried to have a hold over Me and he said to Me: *«If you are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread»*. However, I answered him, *«Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God»*. Then satan took Me to an exceedingly high mountain to see his kingdom for a moment and he said to Me: *«This dominion was given to me and I give it to whomever I want; fall down and worship me and it will be Yours»*. However, I answered him: *«Get behind Me, satan, for it is written, “You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only shall you serve”*. And again, he tempted Me the third time up there on the pinnacle of the temple, and satan said to Me: *«If you are the Son of God, throw Yourself down, for it is written: ‘He will give His angels charge concerning You,’ and ‘On their hands they will bear You up, so that You don’t dash Your foot against a stone’*. Again, I answered satan the third time too, and I said to him: *«You shall not test the Lord, your God»*. (See also Matt. 4:3-10) And when I told him this, satan left Me, and I went into Galilee, into Nazareth and everywhere, and I was preaching about Me with the power of the word of My kingdom and all were marveled, and the Father was in Me. Oh, behold, My people, what God means in man! Learn, son, learn My work upon you, for **the prophesying spirit knows satan and when he is satan, but the human spirit does not know him, and satan leads the man into temptation,** well, well sons. Oh, do not take, My people, after the one who denigrates the man, for the man does not have this right. I, the Saint of the saints, have spoken this, son. However, you should take after the man who rebukes you for your getting wise, but **do not take after food to worship satan for bread, and do not take after the goods of the world to long for them and to worship**

them and their master, and do not bow to test God either, for it is written: «You shall not test the Lord, your God». My people, receive My exhortation; receive it and seek first to remain and seek not to commit sin by not fulfilling My word. I have only and only teaching for you, for behold, My work of coming has got now enemies in your midst, My people, and My way on to the earth has been denigrated, and I will get up now for Me and try to cleanse from darkness those who work, either willingly or unwillingly, to make a spot on My work in order to test your faith and the faith of many who get comforted from My river of word, My people.

Oh, My people, the man does not have to test God, but he has to receive Him instead. The man does not have to take after his hallucinations, for this makes him rely on himself and to forsake Me when I come upon him. **Receive God over your steps**, for I have come on the earth with My coming to watch your life and your salvation and faith, and that you may not fall from My bosom of Shepherd, for if you take after yourself, supposing that you know what to do, then you fall into the devil's temptation, son. He who takes after himself loses his faith in Me, and the one who loses his faith and faithfulness only a little bit, he goes to the winds, for the works of man brings him forth their fruit afterwards, the fruit of his imagination, by which he is guided. However, I want to have you in the school of the teaching by which I watch over you and I want to tell you beforehand about those who struggle to embrace you and to shake you off Me, and you should look into My word of your revival to see its fulfillment, when you did not know how to listen to it to prevent the painful happenings that come and embrace you suddenly when you do not know to receive word from Me. **Oh, son, he who takes after his imaginations for those who are and will be, that one is a false prophet and this is the spirit who makes the man fall away from My protection, a spirit that serves the devil inside the man.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Synod of the holy archangels, Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-2007](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, I set aside the little garden of My word and then I have sanctified and built My ark within it and called it the Holy of My Holies, and I did this work sixteen years ago. Oh, sons from the garden, then I had My bishop of this time near you, whom I, the Lord, took him from among those who are today's servants of the church and prepared him and cleansed his heart and put in him the spirit of the holy faith, and then I worked upon him by sister of Verginica, and he received My word through her and sit down near you and listened to Me, **and then he established My living church**, and since then, I, the Lord, have had you as My watchmen, and I had you in the way of My word when it came with the clouds and made itself heard over the garden, and since then I have worked much, a great deal of word, and I also prepared you considerably and I am still doing it now, and I am still giving birth and growing a people, to have a people on the earth now, when I come with such a wonder for the fulfilling of My word coming out of My mouth, word which is being fulfilled, children sons. Oh, Verginica's little hand wrote much word after I had made her the vessel of My descent, the trumpet before My coming, and then she prepared the hand of her little sister and she wrote My word and hers even more, then the word of preparation upon them, and then, now, behold, very much again, **I have made much of My word come down upon you to write it down into the book and that I may be the Word of God over the earth, as it is written into the Scriptures (Apoc. 19:13.) to work in this time of My new name and of My new word, which becomes bigger and bigger, the river of life**, children sons, and the work of My word in these days is beautiful and I have prepared it sweetly, as a father does, and in this way I have found My way to the man when the time has come now to become again word over the earth, as I worked two thousand

years ago, and I let the word of My Gospel of that time through My disciples of that time. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the sixteen year feast since the sanctification of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [12-12-2007](#) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... – Oh, alarming trumpet, oh, My Verginica, your love is beautiful! Your mercy on your people has become now prayer to them for their holiness. Your love for My people has become, on this day of glory, the spirit of the teaching and of the wisdom for the gift of humility of spirit, which animates the bearers of God. Now you have among the sons of your people good fruit, which stands upright for the fulfilling of your people of the holy laws, as it was prophesied in this word at My beginning with you, when I was prophesying the making and the sight of the New Jerusalem and My people's worshipping before Me through his life pleased to Me, separated from sin and from the spirit of the world. Behold your home is receiving upon it the mystery of the New Jerusalem, and I have made the heavenly order come down upon it. Let everything be new in it, as it is written into the Scriptures that is going to be. Let all things be kept clean, and let all things have their own place useful for God. As at the Holy Liturgy the whole sacrifice for Me and for My people is worked holly for eternal food, let any of the work under this shelter be done in this way as well. Let it be done the work with an order in it, and let the things may not stay strung in the time of any work, and let any work start and finish in this way. Let there may not be gathered here any things besides the things, which are useful for those who serve here to the Lord's rest and to His work in those who take care here and in those who will come and worship with their lives lived and presented to the Lord. Let those who love the spirit of the flesh, the spirit of the body and of the world, take care if they want to come to worship here, and let them not touch these spirits foreign to God. Let the spirit of this house not remain alone, but rather let it always have in it a man pleased to God and to the Spirit of God. Let it be spoken here only spiritual words, only heavenly speaking, and let the song of glory and prayer come near and comfort the Lord. Let My people come and sing and give praise to God on feasts and let him give to this house of spirit of life, the spirit of your loving of life spirit, My people. Let a morning prayer be kept and worked here, then evening prayer and midnight prayer, and let the holy water and the incense be set everyday with their work over this renewed shelter. **Those who want to pass by, let them not come here only to see, but let them rather come so that the Lord may see them instead, to see their living, their repentance and their holy and dedicated life to the Lord according to His will of today, for the Lord reigns here and the angels and the saints worship in this settlement renewed by His word, and He has established here the staff of His power, so that He may rule into the midst of His enemies as it is written.** Amen. From time to time, at the right time, you, My anointed ones from the manger, come and serve holy water in this hearth, and let this settlement be sprinkled with it. Then, I, the Lord, will freshly bless and strengthen this hearth, and the angels and the saints will have their joy together with you here. Those who will live and take care of this hearth shall not bring their things here, but they should take only what is useful for this holy settlement instead, for I, the Lord, cry, I cry because I can no longer enter into the house of the Christian because of his things and so many of his colors which wear out My humble eye and My humble Spirit, and I mourn over the Christian, for he has been fed on God's word and the Christian has remained in the world, the Christian who has not loved Me and not listened to Me as I has been from My birth on the earth and to this very day, and the Christian has had no mercy on My humility, which does not come to terms with his gathering in which I

cannot take a rest. Let those who come to worship in this hearth not climb up over My settlement, which is over My people ruled and led according to My order upon it. It should be told about the people who come so that they may be accompanied, to be guided properly, for the holy order has to be worked here to My rest and to the rest of My saints, and not as one might enter without order, without cleansing and without life in the Lord in the houses called for worshipping, but rather as one should properly come into the Lord's house; this is how they should come in here, those who come to touch the Lord's things, and when they come, then let them be sprinkled with holy water to be cleansed by it and this is how they should enter into this heavenly settlement, because this is not an earthly shelter. The spirit of the flesh, the worldly spirit and the self-spirit of the man should not come and touch anything here. **I have been exhorting you for fifty years, My people, not to eat meat, not to drink foreign drinking without My blessing, and I have also been advising you to deny the fleshly sin**, and behold, now I am asking you from you these to be able to touch those that I have set for holiness. Oh, I have been asking you for such a long time to break off from your heart the one who does not fulfill, and to have as father and mother and as brother and child the one who does My will on earth, as I established it by the word by My Gospel two thousand years ago, and which the Christian man, at least, he should have fulfilled in this way.

«He who believes in Me will never die», this is what I said by My Gospel, and I will come, My people, to speak to you about this word of Mine, which the man has not been able to fulfill, and which I spoke it in vain, for I died for man so that the man may not die then, but it has not been for the man to fulfill this word of Mine by this time, but only for those who have become My saints on earth. I will come, My people, with this mystery of word and I will sit openly with it before you. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint Virginia, the Lord's trumpet, from [14-12-2007](#)

Oh, My people keep your faith into My coming! Keep what you have from Me so that no one may take your crown, for this faith does not belong to everyone, but it belongs to those to whom the Father wanted to reveal that what the wise men and the scribes of the world do not perceive because they do not believe, poor and destitute of them!

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the remembrance of Adam's expulsion from paradise, from [09-03-2008](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, sons, come, come and listen to the word of My mouth and I will teach you the fear of the Lord! It is written in the Scriptures: *«He who would love life, and see good days, let him keep his tongue from evil, and his lips from speaking deceit, for the face of the Lord is against those who do evil to cut off the memory of them from the earth. Come near to Me to be illuminated and let your faces not be ashamed! Taste and see that the Lord is good. The Lord's eyes are towards the righteous. His ears listen to their cry and His face is against those who do evil to cut off the memory of them from the earth, for those who hate the righteous One go wrong»*, as it is written. (See 1 Pet: 3/10; Ps: 34/15, 16) Oh, take a good look into the map, for I have sent you the map through My messengers to you. Look into the map, for by this river of word, which has been springing of My mouth on the hearth of the Romanian nation for fifty years, the land of My second coming from near the Father after the man as word, by this map I have shown you My walking of this time, My word of today, the eternal Gospel, and do not forget that I am the first and the last, and it is not possible that I may not to be with My

Gospel now, in the end, for I work nothing, nothing, but only what is written in the Scriptures to fulfill it. I come to you to give you the gift of the holy faith in My word of today spoken by My mouth over the earth, and do not forget **that now you commit the sin of the faith denial if you deny My word now**, which comes as salvation over you to teach you so that you may not perish by the sin of the faith denial, neither you nor the Romanian people, if you are denying now, for it is coming and **it has already come the sin of the faith denial**, about which it is written in the Scriptures **that will come before the day of My greatness when I will give each one according to his deed**. In the time of My first coming, two thousand years ago, those who served in God's house put Me in the darkness and denigrated Me so that the people might not come to Me but to go to them instead, and they put Me in the grave; they put Me in the grave but the truth sprang out from the earth and the righteousness looked down from heaven, as it is written, and those who were unfaithful were proved out, those who conspired false testimony against Me with hatred so that I might not destroy their worldly living, which is soul damaging and is far away from the spirit of the light of everything. Oh, do not hide from Me as Adam did in paradise, who wanted to hide from Me for the sake of his will and then he blamed Me and hated Me after that; however, then we separated, because I was not able to rely on the traitor, on the disobedient in paradise, the one hid in his own self from My face. It is written that: *«The Lord is good and righteous, and for this He will set a law against those who go wrong in their way»*. Oh, do not make to Me any place of grave out of your places which you call churches, for I am the living One and I speak and not keep silent as you say that only two thousand years ago was My speaking with the man and then it has no longer been since then. However, did I not tell that I would be to the end of the time with those who serve Me as disciples? Did I not tell that any perfect disciple was like his Teacher, Christ? **Oh, the life lived in Christ, this means Orthodoxy, and this is what the church has to celebrate**. However, you should not help the people in the way you work, and you will not be able to help but only by exhorting them to fulfill the Scriptures of My coming, and to fulfill them too if you want to bear the fruit of salvation in Me, for I gave My life for My church and not you. Life is beautiful without sinning, but you do not teach the people to separate from sin and to taste the fullness of the heavenly graces, the sweetest life in man; oh, do not teach the people this way, because you sin like them too. The feast of the right faith has to be the fruit of the heavenly living of the church as I grow the people of My word chosen from the Romanians to be My people to which I have come to make a house for Me with him, to dine with him, to appear to him and to share My word through him over the earth, as it is written about those who believe in Me to their advantage and with the fruit of their faith.

Oh, people of the church, it makes Me suffer when I see that you give glory to one another, that you get up and set over the others on the chairs of greatness, to show each other to the people, and you keep Me away from you, far from your living, far from My clean serving with you, and the day of the judgment comes, and the sheep will be separated from the goats, and you have not taken care of Me, you have not visited Me, **for My little ones, through whom you could be with Me and visit Me, they are those who love Me with My fulfillment in them**, and you have not shown your love to them, and behold, I do not have sheep to be separated from the goats when My great day will come for the sheep to be chosen from the goats as it is written in My Gospel about the day of the fearful judgment. **Oh, do not forget that My church is the first one built among the saints**; not that what is made from the sinners. **Do not forget that the holies are given to the saints**, and the saints are those who have a holy life. Do not forget that I am the Saint of the saints, the first One resurrected from the dead, and I am not of the sinners, who do not love Me, and now the sin of the faith denial is coming to you and this heavy sin is coming closer and closer, for those who have departed from My Spirit, the Only

One in the church of one thousand years ago, (*The Catholic Church, r.n.*), want to put down to the ground My church now, which has remained and which has kept in it the image of My kingdom in man by its saints, and they try to put My face down, for it is written: **«they will get together with one mind to give their kingdom to the beast, until God's words will be fulfilled».**

Oh, servants of the church of the Romanian people, it remains written between Me and you that what I have spoken over you and over the Romanian church. I am the first and the last. Oh, how comes that you do not take My word into consideration, so great and so dear, that which has been calling upon you for such a long time? I am coming towards you with the eternal Gospel, as it is written. Here it is! **I do nothing but only that which is written into the Scriptures and I work by those who are faithful to Me, for the faith does not belong to everyone, as it is written**, but I, the Lord of the church, want you to belong to the holy faith, if now the Father has wanted to reveal Me to you too, in the end of the time, but if you do not want this, then you will see.

Amen, amen, I say to you, church of the Romanian people: any of the little branches, which do not remain in the vine, the Father cuts it and throws it into the fire. Amen.

I have spoken over the church of the Romanian nation on this day of memorial of the right faith, which the church calls the Sunday of the Orthodoxy.

Now I am concluding My speaking over the church of the Romanian people.

I am Who I am. I am the first and the last. I am Who I am. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the right faith, from [16-03-2008](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

It is written in the Scriptures about the seven trumpets of which God sounds in the end of the time and for seventy years I have been raising on the Romanian land their voice, and I started with the holy temple, (*The Church, r.n.*), as it is written to be, and a great voice was heard in the temple and it called the people to repentance, for the red beast marked them to be its all the time, (See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)”, *r.n.*) and I, the Lord, made a heavy battle against it by messenger angels on earth, and I have always waged a great war on it, for the beast and the false prophet have always marked theirs and spoiled the holy faith and teaching and made war with My saints, blaspheming them and God, as it is written, but My river of word overflow over the earth then in the time of My trumpet Verginica and I, the Lord, stood against the lie that had a godly face and I prepared a victorious walking over the earth with My voice of word, and then the red beast poured out three demonic spirits out of its mouth over the kings of the world to make them stand up to war and to gather them for the day of their fight with Me, as it is written about satan who fights against God, to be overpowered and judged and then to be revealed with its hidden work, by which he wanted to deceive the nations on the earth. However, I will soon come to an end to be victorious and then I will speak: **«It's done!»** for this is written about the Lamb of God, to be victorious over the red beast now, in the end of the time, the beast which has had control over the kings of the earth and over their Babylon, and about which is written to fall down with a great noise once with My trumpet sounding over the earth, the seventh angel Who will sound the judgment, the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Lamb of the Father Sabaoth. Amen.

Oh, My people of today, I had sounded the sixth trumpet before I opened My book with you on earth, and I had been sounding for twenty-five years and preparing My way by which I came out, and I came out with you, as it is written for the way of My kingdom and of its sons to be prepared, and with whom I am to fight against the kings of the earth, gathering them with one mind by their thought to make war with Me to overcome them by the voice of My mouth, released in the sky over the earth; and moreover, I am to cry out from the temple of the heaven: **«It is done!»** and then to show to the heaven the work by which I overcome satan, the old serpent.

Oh, My people, when the red beast, (*The Communism, r.n.*), put its name on this Romanian land and started fighting with Me, I, the Lord, woke up My last trumpets by turns and I called out to the people to repent, and once with the word of the beast I also called out against it and against its lie, and I started to call out from the door of the holy temple, waking up the spirit of My servant Joseph, (*The priest Joseph Trifa, the first apocalyptic trumpet, r.n.*) and he called out and wake up many to sing the victorious song of the Lamb, and then I started fighting against the red beast. And I kept on calling out again and again by the other trumpets and then I called out by the sixth trumpet, My Verginica, and I poured out over the earth the river of My word, (*See the selection topic: „[This word is the river of life](#)”³⁰, r.n.*) through which I prepared the way of My kingdom, and then **I came and I opened My book, the book of the judgment of the creature**, and I worked mysteriously, and I worked into your midst and I work according to the Scriptures, and not otherwise, sons.

... Behold, the convulsion of the beast in agony during My days with you, My today's people! My whole heaven has been watching for My victory against it and for your victory for you are the faithful one and I sealed you with the seal for the faithful ones, but take great care of your faith, and I have always told you this, for outside is the time of the faith-denial, My people, **and behold, the outside church has clothed in red completely and has made a covenant with the beast** (*With the communists and their successors to support Mircea Geoană to be president, the representative of the left politics – the communists' successors, r.n.*) **and there is no longer a church on earth now, for it has been filled by its dead, because it gave its control over to the beast** (*In the time of the communist dictatorship, r.n.*) **and it did not watch when I called it from the throne of My word upon it for its awakening before the Lamb Who comes.**

Excerpt from the Word of God on the feast of the saint Virginia, God's trumpet, from [14-12-2009](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I have looked back in the time and seen My saints how much they had watched for the way of the faithful ones, and I am looking today at those who sit on the seats of the saints and confessors, and I see how well seated they sit there and how they do not suffer from My wounds from them, just as those in time have not suffered and who, by serving near My holy ones among them, have persecuted My saints, have cast out the faithful ones, who have loved My Spirit in the holy ones, and there has not been time for My saints when they have not been

³⁰ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/nxho8n0zr0q0tvulp6ajrscvzv9ys596>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpscExFRFZqNXRDUHc>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/SAS3pFFY1HngTjPvIBDA>
http://www.mediafire.com/download/76qazqw1o545idc/The_Word_of_God_about_the_river_of_life.pdf
https://mega.nz/#!gA1jiZYA!XzORNxDAX-6_CaMb6RC2E2UaKzUXa0DziTI7Jked1pU

persecuted, and behold those who have persecuted them the most! **In all the times the priests and the bishops have mostly got used to put the Christians and the saints under a bushel, as two thousand years ago, as today,** when no one wants God to be on earth with the people as He should be, and not as man is used to know about God, for God is the One Who dwells with the faithful people on earth, and with those who confess God visibly before the unfaithful people, who are afraid not to lose their greatness over the people, and who is supposed to tell them about their wandering away? Oh, I come to tell them about this lawlessness they commit and I work with power and I become a river of word into the midst of the Romanian people and I bring into the open the work without God of those who set themselves down as gods over the people, and I tell the people that those who set up as gods are those who stand against God with their high sitting over the people and who clothed their dwelling places in the churches in scarlet and purple, to My derision, proving themselves whose followers they are.

I have been speaking by My word of today that every man may keep away, every servant and the entire people may keep away from the adorning of their houses in red, because red is Edom's color, the color of God's mockers and of the persecutors of the saints. Oh, behold those who have ordained each other to be great and strong over the flock of the Romanian people! They clothe in red the holy places and all their things, and they hide their actions with hypocrisy. They clothe in scarlet the books of the church, and **this is how they put them on the table of serving, and I, the Lord, have been speaking to them to keep themselves and their dwelling places away from this color, which draws and rejoices the devil, the color of the antichrist, the color of the beast, the red beast, drunken of the blood of My saints in all the times,** and behold a sin that stands against those who do not see like God, but rather they see like man and act accordingly! However, I am coming and let My faithful ones everywhere know no to adorn their bodies, houses and their things in red, for the red draws the destruction, which knows its work and which knows its house.

Oh, how gentle, how watchful, what a comforting Shepherd I, the Lord, am for those who love listening to Me for My will in them! I come to these and I make My house with them, I dine with them, I appear to them and I do not let them alone among those who are dead to Me, but I rather accompany them and put away from their way the hidden traps set for them, for I am Who I am, and I am the One Who knows, Who sees as it is to be seen, and not as the man sees or as he does not see. I see the traps set in the way of those who do not have the gift of the sight and I let them know, I and My saints, and **I teach a heavenly teaching those who are faithful, who believe loving and love listening,** and this is how I fulfill that Scripture which prophesies this: *«I will come to the shepherds and I will ask their sheep and I Myself will shepherd them»*, and to the shepherds I will tell this: **“Put away the evil of your doings from before My eyes! Cease to do evil! Learn to do well. Seek justice. Relieve the oppressed. Judge the fatherless. Plead for the widow. Come now, and let us reason together. Though your sins be as scarlet they shall be as white as snow. Though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. If you are willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land; but if you refuse and rebel, you shall be devoured with the sword; for the mouth of the Lord has spoken it. And I will get relief from My adversaries, and avenge Myself of My enemies. I will restore your judges as at the first, and your counselors as at the beginning. Afterward you shall be called ‘The city of righteousness, a faithful town.’ But the destruction of transgressors and sinners shall be together, and those who forsake the Lord shall**

be consumed. For you shall be as an oak whose leaf fades, and as a garden that has no water,” as it is written. (See *Is: 1/16-30*) Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the right faith, from [21-02-2010](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, let us speak in heaven and on earth, for it is written: «*The Lord is in His holy church. His throne is in heaven. For the affliction and sighing of the poor I will rise; I will bring them salvation and I will speak clearly to them; there are no words or speeches whose voices are not heard. On the contrary, their message came to all the earth, and their words to the ends of the world*». We are sitting down within a confessing day and We will love this day, with witnesses in heaven and on earth, written into My book of today. **Oh, what is My speaking of today? It is My coming again from the Father to shake once more the heaven and the earth under the greatness of My word** and the mountains and the islands to be moved from their places, for man does not want to do this at My voice of today, and the works of Sodom and Gomorrah are sweeter for him and man makes an agreement with death, but he does not want to come to an agreement with God, for the false apostles have risen and clothed themselves in My robe and they teach the crowds in this way, in another way that you and I have taught the nations on the earth from one generation to generation until today and tomorrow. Oh, the false apostles teach the people otherwise, and I said to the people that they would know them after their fruit, those that are not My apostles, My followers on the earth.

Look into the Scriptures, oh, sons of men, for if you do not listen like that, **you will be lied with every passing day, more and more, for those who rule over you do not love God, for they shepherd you for them and not for Me, and they draw you to them. Oh, go to them and ask them to show to you the Lord with them, but do not be deceived by them! Also come to Me, and I will show you the word of salvation from sin and I will lead you to a holy life, as My life is, and I will appear within you during this way, and they will be hated by everyone because of My life in you, for My name, which you will be worthy to really bear on earth,** and you will be My disciples, as those two thousand years ago, to whom I spoke: «*You will be hated by all for My name, but not a single hair of your head will perish*». Oh, **behold the sign,** (See the selection topic: „[The sign of the Son of Man](#)³¹”, r.n.) which I give you so that you may know those who are not My disciples and cannot bring the way under your feet so that you may walk on My holy way with your way among people. **Behold the people of My word, people of disciples like My disciples two thousand years ago,** to whom Caiaphas, the bailiff of his servants, commanded no longer to speak to the crowds in My name. However, they, clothed with salvation, were preaching more and more and they were giving

³¹You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/C7afnRfdqKX3rjnXLihP>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheSignOfTheSonOfMan>
<http://online.pubhtml5.com/zhop/etnw/>
<https://joom.ag/3YEY>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/382959809/The-Word-of-God-about-the-sign-of-the-Son-of-Man>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1SI4AvyTrYX9Eo_fP5uL0jjYVNNqbIDIJ
<https://app.box.com/s/az896lkwvlp3m6k2lxc0gzgu2ok8mbn>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/7cf072ptpbwh7ik>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/xs0nb6lccwso3oi>
https://mega.nz/#!VBUWkY6T!SB_9hmPR6r-Qz2JsvupK1FCoNDwFo1_oHJWxbn-ObeI
https://www.4shared.com/office/yMXeBuI8ee/The_Word_of_God_about_the_sign.html

their answer: **«We must obey God rather than man»**. (Acts: 5/29) Oh, this is how I have been going with the work of My word by My disciples of today and **they get rid of Me and them, those who run away from My coming and who made bold to misinterpret John's book, the book of Apocalypse, about which John wrote not to be taken out of it or added to it, and they did and wrote a period of time**, (They wrote "thousands of years" instead of "a thousand years and still nearly a thousand years," r.n.), and they pulled the thread of the written number and did no longer write a number, and they wrote without a number the years of the man's kingdom, (See the selection topic: „[The kingdom of one thousand years](#)³²”, r.n.) and they replaced without any number the time of the resurrection of the dead (Also "thousands years" instead of "one thousand years." - See Apoc: 20/2, 4, 6, 7) and thus, by so doing, they have defiled the man in his mind, in his waiting, hope and faith, and **they have taught the man to go to sleep and to sleep peacefully and no longer to wait for My coming written in the Scriptures, and then to be fulfilled after two thousand years from My ascension to the Father, a number written by the apostle John, after God's revelation shown to him, but which, with a great mystery, was fulfilled on earth, and I came when no one expected Me and when no one expects Me to come any more**. Oh, disbelief, the spirit of unbelief, how you have come out in secret to fill the earth and the world with your deceit!

I was after My resurrection on earth with My disciples, a time when the graves were opened and My righteous came out in the streets of Jerusalem, and this is written in the Scriptures, (Matt: 27/52, r.n.), and the saints coming out of the tombs spoke and stayed with the rulers of that time on earth and confirmed about them and about Me, the One Who went down to them in the dwelling of the death, and I opened for My righteous to come out; however, the rulers of that time had kept looking to bury the truth about Jesus Christ, Who appeared from God in their time, for I wrote: **«Even if one rises from the dead, the unfaithful will not believe in God if they do not want to believe in Moses and in the prophets with their book on the table»**. (See also Luke: 16/31)

Oh, this is how We are teaching you the faith in God, I and My disciples, and the faith in My coming of today, oh, sons of men, for the waves of unbelief are big, bigger than people and bigger than their places, and they take them away together with their houses, but I have watched because of the danger and announced those who are endangered in their watching, and if they do not believe and do not watch, they will see.

Oh, sons of men, it is not that they have got a short mind, but those who exhort you, put you off with fine promises and teach you how to have a short mind, short sight and weak faith, until one day when it is convenient to them and will completely cut off the gift of the faith from you, for they are skillful to cause death to God in man and to take the man with his house and bring him into the thickest darkness, but I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am telling you after two thousand years from My word spoken over My disciples: **«Do not be afraid of those who kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul. Rather, fear him who is**

³² You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/nbGkXVLJL5MiJgnCoCDS>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheKingdomOfOneThousandYears>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/410655054/The-Word-of-God-about-the-kingdom-of-one-thousand-years>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1rA_Vz22RO0eLgIECj3ajiSJopq6QpdwW
<https://app.box.com/s/gr3ikbcgxm4c69x8rck3tu99v9dozalb>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/avplqbui3ixc9x1>
https://www.4shared.com/office/uNUIX2E6gm/The_Word_of_God_about_the_king.html

able to destroy both soul and body, and your eternal life, God in you». (See Matt: 10/28) Further, I am empowering this word for you to take it, to receive it and to watch, for the thief is at the door. I have My disciples, the witnesses of two thousand years ago when I am speaking to you like that, and I have witnesses for you or against you, My disciples of today, with whom I have come to you as word, so that you may give an answer, good or bad, for you. The people run away from My coming with the judgment of their works and the servants of the church also run away, and from them the sickness of the running away from God comes upon people, but My coming is also running, and it together with its running work day by day more and more, and no one can hide from My face or is able to run away anymore, when I dwell everywhere, for the heaven and the earth are My inheritance, on which I step.

Oh, if it were not **written in the Scriptures for the Lord to come and to speak on earth so that even those in the graves may hear it** and to give each one according to his work, those, who teach the people not to wait for Me and not stay ready for My coming, would have no sin, but on the contrary, they would still spend on parties, **but I said that this would be in My time of coming as it was in the time of Noah, when the flood came, and as it was with Sodom and Gomorrah, when no one expected the fire to come down,** and those, who did not expect death to catch them in their deeds, were carousing.

Oh, why really, you, people, those who serve in the name of the Lord upon people, why do you not teach the people those that My disciples and I put into the Scriptures? Oh, why do you commit this sin, which Caiaphas also did, when he paid money to hide Me and the truth about Me? What do you want to gain in this way? Oh, how comes that you do not change? How comes that you like your sweetening from your glory from the people and you do not think at My wounds and at Me, hanging naked and mocked on the cross, and where I gave My soul for you for you to take Me as your example of life as well? Oh, does this not hurt you? Do your embroidered clothes with precious stones and your great worthiness not hurt you, when I was nailed, spit in My face and blasphemed as the least among the people, and from which anyone had turned their face away? Oh, whose are you? Whom do you serve and whom do you use? Oh, you neither serve yourselves and nor the people, but you only seal your graves and want to be paid for this, when you are supposed to be the poorest and serve without any reward and when you also are supposed to be merciful too, as My disciples served the people out of their love for Me and for the people oppressed by the ruler of the world. Oh, how comes that you do no longer wake up from the roving that you love like the life full of glory for you, and you not being able to be so saving for the people, shepherds with mercy on the flock? On the contrary, you stay before the people with a crown on your head, carved with precious stones, and so you stay face to face with Me, having a crown with bloody thorns on My godly forehead, and behold, you still have a little time and you will completely lose your mind, as the Pope in Rome, who was not satisfied like you, only with a crown, but rather, he put on his head three crowns, one above the other, in order that the man may be afraid of him, as a threat, and that his curse may have power over the man's heart, the curse that will burn into the eternal fire the one who does not submit to him in obedience as before God on earth, when he serves many idols, as you do, he serves many gods, that he calls: sports, holiday, visits among the big heads of the world, politics on all sides, that have much servitude for the will full of libertinism, and he is in no way a slave of Christ on earth, the minister who sits on the seat of a church, on a praised throne, clothed in scarlet silk, Edom's color, his red prince, as it is written in the Scriptures about the dyed one, and who is the man of lawlessness, seeking the life of his brother, time after time, from generation to generation.

Oh, you have fully cast Me away from the places where you serve for worship! You have clothed in red and you are not afraid to do this, because you obey satan and his chosen color, and even the book of the Gospel brought under the red cover, and all the churchly books, you cover in this way! Oh, who gives you to do this if you have sat to be the first over the church of the Romanian people? Oh, why do you not like to be Romanian? Where has been found a Romanian clothed in red, when he has always been clothed according to the word of the Scriptures, in a little white shirt, of pure linen, and girt up with a Christian belt, a sign of the holy power on his loins? **Oh, where have you seen Me in red, with the exception of the time when the rulers of the temple bought Me on money to give Me over to be mocked, in order to destroy Me from the earth as a murderer?** Oh, I am coming from heaven in a great advent, and I am coming with all of the saints, and I am speaking on earth accompanied by the saints, and we are all dressed in little white shirts, of pure linen, and this how confess those who see Us, having got from God this gift of the confirmation of the heavenly glory on earth within the coming into view for the spirit of testimony.

Oh, behold who misinterpreted the book of Apocalypse, in which My disciple wrote for a time, one thousand and again one thousand years, a way measured by God for His coming again on earth, and those who did not love to be disciples, got up ahead of time, (1054, *r.n.*), and they had made for themselves a strong and special order and then they came out and set upon them a father and called and call him father, (*Pope, r.n.*), after I had spoken by a prophetic word, two thousand years ago, to My disciples saying to them: **«Call no man on earth your father, for one is your father, He Who is in heaven»**, (*Matt: 23/9*), and this is how I taught them to be disciples, and **not to sit highly on earth upon people, but only to teach them the way from God.** Oh, there is no father on earth but only Him Who in heaven, and He is the only One, and He is called God, and those who are His sons call Him: Father! Amen.

Oh, those who are great do no longer want Me to come on earth! The earth is made by God and those who are great are not afraid to take possession of it by force from God's hand. **They do no longer want to be My disciples, but they only want to be My masters on earth,** and I to wait for them and to give them only My name and to stay in heaven and not on earth so that I may not thwart their plans because they want to be fathers, not disciples, and the whole people to say that they are worthy, **and behold the abomination of desolation of the people's souls in a place called holy, servants opposing to Christ on earth,** sitting like that in the name of Christ.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saints apostle Peter and Paul, from [12-07-2010](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

However, first, in this day of teaching and admonishing word over those who are faithful and over those who are not faithful as well, I am proving Myself as true by My word of yesterday and today and I am taking the proof from the Scriptures and I am defending Myself with it against those who deny with unbelief My word of today, saying that this word is not God and that it might only be a lie, the man's lie, and these do not take account of their unbelief, because as they want to be true the proof of their unbelief, so may My word be also true and everyone can prove what he is, as I can prove that I am true God by this word. Oh, God is true by His word of today, and this I am telling first to the most stubborn one through the sin of his unbelief, who proves it more by his mouth because of his haughtiness to

be either a servant of the altar or a man of knowledge of God's history with the people, or for everyone who knows what condition he loves to have on earth and to spend at peace in his blood.

Oh, do not be proud by the nothingness of your mind that God is not, that He is not this word! **It is God, and if it is, He answers to the one who speaks with Him and He answers to His saints,** and His saints are those who believe in Him with power and are those who believe in Him when He comes with His works on earth. **Oh, it is God and He answers the man, as He answered to Elijah, the prophet, when this one prayed so that it might not rain for three years and a half,** and then he prayed again for the rain to come down, and he prayed with fire and fire came down from heaven on his sacrifice at his prayer and God answered with fire and the wood, the stones and the water were all consumed by fire, as a sign that God was and that He was with those who burn for Him and that, at their prayer, He could make the fire come down from heaven over those who were not faithful, as the zeal of the prophet Elijah spoke the word for the fire to come from above and to burn those who searched out for him, who were sent to bring him to the unfaithful king, who wanted the death of My prophet only because he was prophesying against the sin of those who sinned, against those who served the idols and pleasures and who did not serve God on earth. **Oh, this word is God and it has power by His servants of today to make fire come down from heaven upon those who do not believe His word of today, who is true, just as God is,** (See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic fire](#)³³”, r.n.) and behold, I am writing Myself into My book of today with the day of My prophet Elijah and I prove it out from the Scriptures that God speaks on earth face to face with man, and in each time, He does His work, as the Scriptures may require, as the works of God and their time are ordained in them. Amen.

I was looking at the man I put in paradise to keep it and to work it and **I was speaking with the man, and he was speaking with Me either, even if he did not see Me, though he heard Me in paradise speaking with him,** and he heard Me around him and in paradise, and because he violated the commandment I gave him, then he hid in fear, but I called him to come out from his hiding and to appear and speak with Me and answer to My questions; however, he could not escape from God as he wanted, and then he answered to Me seized with fear and confessed his guilt and, at the same time, shaking it off, for this happens to the proud one, he shakes off his guilt, which he has, and then he passes it to another one, because the proud one is fearful, for his pride does not give power to the man, but rather it brings him fear after that, fear of God and of man by its hidden work under the mask of hypocrisy, dark sin upon the man's mind.

I was with Moses on earth and I was speaking with him all the time and he was not able to run away from My speaking with him, and I was speaking with him face to face, and he heard Me and was writing all My words and he was working according to My word and he was also prophesying and everything was fulfilled and this brought salvation to Israel and victory against the enemies, who were standing proudly against My people, **and I was true by each and every word upon it, as I also am today in the face of those who harden their hearts before My voice released upon them, so that those, who do not want to believe that I am this word, may fulfill it. Oh, only those who are servants at the altars today would do like the priest who had the child Samuel, given to the Lord by his parents,**

³³ You can also see on: <https://docs.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsbENmZ2Z4Y0xmc00/edit>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-apocalyptic-fire/

as it was the prophecy of God's man against that priest! He believed that God was the One Who called Samuel and spoke to him, and he did not say that Samuel was lying, but he rather taught the child to give ear to God's speaking and to receive the Lord and tell him what God spoke, because the time was hard and at that time, there was neither any vision nor any voice of a prophet, and the people did no longer know the Lord's will in order to catch powers under the hardships of that time, and then Samuel was received on God's behalf by those in his time and the Lord was with Him over kings and over people in all Samuel's time.

If the today's people and the servants of the altars were faithful and wise, they would have longing for God and they will have joy in their souls, for I speak on earth over them to reveal to them how to work and that I teach and admonish them to their wisdom, through those whom I put at the mouth of My speaking with man, but behold, the unbelief is in control everywhere on earth, far and wide, and man has got used to it, and **Elijah, My prophet, stays full of zeal for Me in heaven and on earth to wake up in fear those who are unfaithful, as he worked in his time on earth too so that he could also be My servant now, as it is written in the Scriptures, and to come before My great and fearful day, which comes like a thief, when no one expects it to come.** (See the selection topic: „[The end of the world and the Day of the Lord](#)”, r.n.)

And behold, there are first the ministers at the altars who say that it is a lie My word to them, My word to the people and to My Romanian people, My today's chosen one among the nations and to whom I, the Lord, have come and made Myself on his riverbed of My word within My second coming from the Father to man, and I work mysteriously by the opposition against the faith of those who call My word a lie, and they say so to avoid the answer before the people and before Me, **but I am reminding them of My speaking with Adam, with Moses, with Samuel and with all the prophets,** and behold, those, to whom I have been calling out with power to believe and to be saved, do not believe. They call themselves My true ones and they clothe with the truth from the holy fathers to strengthen their authority over people **without doing My holy will. Oh, let Me see them following in the steps of the holy fathers, and then I will no longer keep on at them with the river of My word for those who have wandered away from God,** for man goes off his head when this comes to happen, and then the whole body gets sick and it is no longer in his root. **Oh, let the servants at the altars no longer boast with the holy fathers and with a name of a church upon them, since they do not follow Me and the holy fathers in a churchly manner, but rather they sell themselves together with their houses to the people who call themselves God, when they do not take after God or after His saints, but they take after the sons of men instead.** (See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)”, r.n.)

... First, on this day of teaching and admonishing word over the faithful and unfaithful, I have proved Myself out with a proof from the Scriptures as true God by My yesterday an today's word, and I have defended Myself before those who say that **My coming on earth as word during these days of great trial is a lie,** when the faith denial spreads all over the Romanian people, which its holy forefathers had kept it in their prayers before Me so that I may protect it as Mine and that I may not leave it to perish, to forsake God, **as it does not know, poor of it, what kind of trap is set before it and as no one watches so that it may not fall and forsake Me,** (See the selection topic: „[The change of feasts - the denial of faith](#)”, r.n.) sin secretly worked out by My adversaries, who came out of My people because of their hidden thoughts and fell from the body of My church one thousand years

ago, (*Reference to the Catholics who separated from the Orthodoxy in 1054, r.n.*), as is it written in the Scriptures, not understood by the people and established two thousand years ago by John's prophecy, My beloved disciple, to whom, I, the Lord, revealed those that were to come after him, until My coming again on earth as word.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Saint prophet, Elijah the Tishbite, from [02-08-2010](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I have no other work given by My Father Sabaoth than to teach the man, and especially the people of My word, that which has freely given itself to Me to make it My people during these days, and behold how much I have been speaking with you, My today's people! What would I do, oh, and what would you do if I did not dwell into your midst as your Teacher? Behold those who had to receive Me as you did! The rulers of the church closed the door on the inside so that I may not get in to them, so that I may not come into their houses and they left Me outside in order to be mocked and they mock Me, by calling wandered away from faith and liars those who are bearing My today's coming between heaven and earth. Oh, it is not hard to believe My today's word but their stubbornness, the mind of those who rule over the people in the name of the church, does not want to be troubled or diminish by My greatness seen in My word, for I, the Lord, do nothing than what I did at the beginning when I was speaking with the man as I am doing today. **And as it was the word in the beginning, that is God by the word, when all things were made by Me, by My word, and without it nothing was made of everything that was made, the same is now, in the end, I am working likewise,** and God and His word are not hard to believe, but it is hard for man to want this, and how is the man supposed to like to be with God when he has so many things to do after his heart, and how is he supposed to be with Me after such a long time of his will between him and Me?

Oh, if you knew, man, that **God's place is here near you and within you**, as you were made by God to be, then you were able to believe that My today's speaking is true, it is taken from that in the beginning when I was speaking with man as I am speaking now. Nothing is more intricate and complicated for you to understand, but you do not want this, and there is no one to advise you to listen and to obey God. And, as two thousand years ago, the servants of the church do not like Me and My word today, too. The rulers of the church and their subjects keep their doors closed for My today's word. **Behold the deception! All the people are deceived!** Man watches against man so that none of the church servants or some among those, who are taught by these, may believe. The same curtain and the same robe of mockery the rulers of the church are putting on Me, for fear that they may fall from their seats because of many who want to believe God, the Word, Who is speaking during these days His word of coming down on the hearth of the Romanian people, forgetting that **My kingdom is not of this world and that it has nothing in it either**. I have always told them that I do not take anything from them, but rather I just want to give them. I would give them the forgiveness of their sins, I would give them joy and comfort, I would give them great work to do for the resurrection of the creature, and I would give them My kingdom to carry in them and to give away from them and from around them the spirit of the word, the spirit opposing God, so that the kingdom of the heavens may be on earth, and not the man's kingdom, because man reigns on earth, and the man fell from heaven seven thousands years ago, by his disobedience to his Maker, and he has been reigning on earth with his will; however, the earth is made by God and not by man! Behold the deception!

Excerpt from the Word of God on the second day of Passover, from [25-04-2011](#).

Oh, how shall I not come on earth as word? How shall I not come to teach man and draw him to the apostolic love between Me and him? Who taught John, the Baptizer, and from where did he take the Lord inside of him? Oh, who brought him to Jordan to baptize the Son of God with water and called Him Lamb?

— *Oh, receive Lord, receive my confession on the feast day of Epiphany. «Behold, the Lamb of God, Who takes away the sin of the world!» (John: 1/29) This is how I called You at Jordan when I saw You with the Holy Spirit resting above You so that I might confess You to those who had gathered in crowds to receive the baptism with water from me, for then I was proclaiming everywhere the great news and I was preaching high and low saying: «Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand!» (Matt: 3/2) And I was teaching everything that had to be done for the Kingdom of the Heaven and how to believe this news, and when You came to Jordan, I showed You to the crowds and I confessed to them and I told them to follow You, for my work had come to an end, and the Lord, the One I confessed, had to grow.*

I am speaking with pain now, little Lamb of the Father and my gentle Lord, that the feast of the Epiphany is now, and the Romanian people has taken it and moved it earlier, as it has listened to the advice of the false prophet and the Romanian people committed this sin, a sin branded by the holy ancestors which was not supposed to be done in the Christian people. Oh, until when the sons of this people will stay scattered and separated from the fathers? Behold, this people, born Christian and not made Christian, has not kept the faith from the ancestors. The false prophet came and put his seal on it and the sons of this nation have not kept the good way anymore, for they have strayed and received the lie. Oh, is there any more, Lord? Is that much longer? Oh, call out to them, call out to them as I was calling out to them at Jordan and make them hear Your mourning alphorn and Your calling with mourning after them to come back to obedience and to reestablish the feasts of the saints as their ancestors had established them, for those who come after You in order to spoil are thieves and robbers, as it is written.

Oh, it is a day of Epiphany. Wake up, Romanian Christians! In heaven, today among the saints, is the day of the Lord's Baptism. Let it be on earth as in heaven, for this is written. Amen. Oh, you are so much divided. This is not what the Lord left it to be. Turn back and make pace with your ancestors that cry out to the Lord and ask the resurrection of the faith for you, for the Lord is One, and you should also be one in His name. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Baptism, from [19-01-2014](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I am Who I am. This is what I am telling those, whom I am speaking on this day of the memorial of the right faith.

I came from the Father on earth two thousand years ago, for I am His Son, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, My Father, and then I said: *«I am the Light of the world, the true light that enlightens everyone that comes into the world and everyone on whom My light comes, and to as many as received Me, to them I give the right and the power to become God's children»*, (See John: 1/9, 12; 8/12), and to be born of God after that, and My name is called the Word of God, (Apoc: 19/13) as it is written about the One Who comes with the thousands of His saints, and He comes with the heavenly armies and works His word over the earth. (See also Jude: 1/14)

I have a ruling citadel on the hearth of the Romanian people and a have a hospitable people, who welcomes Me and **puts My word into My today's book**, in which I started to write Myself even beginning with the year of 1955, and it is well fastened and shared for the cleansing and clarification of many, of their mind and heart, as it is written into the prophets about this book, (See the selection topic: „[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)³⁴”, r.n.) and the wisdom grows on earth in men, and those who are lawless will behave like the lawless ones before God's Word, for this is written.

Two thousand years ago, I told My disciples with whom the spirit of My testimony went from place to place for three years and a half and I told them this: **«You are the light of the world, as I am, and at the new birth of the world, you will sit on the twelve thrones judging the tribes of Israel»**, (Matt: 19/28), the people to whom, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, came from the Father, and of whom descended My disciples that I chose for the work of the light and of the enlightening of the world. Then new disciples have arisen from disciples, generation after generation, and My church has walked through the time and I have put order on it by the Holy Spirit with power of life for the flock, for those who have led her in My name and from Me, the Holy Spirit upon them, and **from that time and up to this day they have been called the holy fathers, to whom the sons of the church have to listen as to God, that is Jesus Christ's church** even from its beginning and up to My coming again to it on earth, as I promised by My own mouth that I would come, and **here I am, I am fulfilling it now, I am coming and fulfilling it.**

Oh, it is written through the saints and by the fathers for this Sunday, the first of the Lent, it is written on this day the memorial of the right faith, the Sunday of the Orthodoxy, when every servant at the altar is standing up and speaking on this day the word upon those who have come to the church. **Oh, I am going to do the same now upon the whole Christian flock from margins to margins**, and I am going to remind that a flock without any shepherd on it is in great danger always, always, and I am also going to speak with those who call themselves shepherds of flock, shepherds of church, and I will give them My word, too.

Amen, amen, I am saying to you, to those who have chosen yourselves, called and exalted to be the leaders of the Christian flock, oh, here I am, at the table of the word with you and for you! The Shepherd with the cross is coming and searching His flock and the shepherds on it. Oh, what are you going to do, I am asking you? Do you do what you have chosen to do and to fulfill? Behold a day of questioning! The fear of sin, this work of My church day and night, has it been worked by you over the flock and over to you? Or, has it got living fruit that I may put of it on the table?

I am sitting down to talk with you. Oh, do the same like Me. Let us sit down and search the garment of the church and the garment of its sons. It would be better for them to be found clothed and not naked, so that I may be able to give them their birth after the truth and justice, for I have told those who follow Me: **«You shall be holy, for I am holy!»** (1 Peter: 1/16)

³⁴ You can also see on: <http://www.mediafire.com/file/h31i3xq34vb5c1s>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsQ1Y5dzNkT0xabG8>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheTheBookOfTheLambTheBookOfLife>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/kgsp312q6y18h8>
<https://mega.nz/#!0NtDxC7I!0BHJWtRyHXLu2vw4kAZVIFUK3SbB2vQkvJNQh1gW-0>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/X73ClapKLfvzXOO7VPtQ>

I leave upon you the work of a shepherd and I am telling you that the work of a church shepherd is the perseverance for the receiving of the kingdom of the heavens for him and for those he has guided to this holy victory. However, the laziness with respect for those that are heavenly on earth, this is what God sees while He walks through the middle of the flock. More difficult than this is the tolerance that you have given over to the church long ago and you still want to add to it, and by so doing you have abolished the saving order of the soul, body, set by the holy fathers from the beginning for the life of My church, the life with obedience to the fathers, for My holy ones have from Me, not from them, and you do no longer want to keep this in mind and not trample down the hedge of My vineyard and the protection of the flock and the watch from the fathers.

I am coming and asking you: can you give Me an account for the life and face of the Christian flock? Can you show Me your fruit and the fruit of the church, that for the heaven? Oh, no. Behold, you cannot do this, for even now, and before you have done this, some have tried to change the things established by the saints; they have tried to change them in such a way that they may be distorted and those who decided or decide for Christ may fall into laziness.

I come with the spirit of tenderness to you. I have mercy on you. Behold, you do not watch, oh, you do not watch with God, you do not take any care of the flock, and it is without any guidance and without any watching upon it, since you, those who sit on thrones, even for you do not want to watch, and behold, behold, you have been inflicting endless pains between you and Me, before Me and before My saints, who guided well My church during their time on earth and protected it from wolves and heresy, and you, you are leading it now rapidly to the stripping of her grace with every passing day.

Oh, I have sent you a book from heaven, and **I have sent it to you like lightning** (*Published also on the Internet, r.n.*) (See the selection topic: „[As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord](#)”, *r.n.*) so that you may pay attention to it, and I have exhorted you not to be caught into the trap of wandering away and forgetting the fear of sin, and **I also told you not to go the council in Greece**, (*Reference to the Pan Orthodox Synod from Crete, from June 18-26, 2016, r.n.*) **where it was planned and it is still being planned the destruction and the weakening of the power of the holy people, such bad work, about which it is written into the Scriptures that will appear and will be worked before the beginning of the end of all things, for the Lord's coming after it with the victory from above.** Oh, now I am still telling you and to the flock, too, and I am telling you plainly that the power of the holy people is the perseverance in which the holy fathers walked, as I did, the fasting and the praying with the fast for the destiny of the Christian flock and for its likeness to the Lord and to the saints.

Oh, you went there to a mixed assembly and you made the heaven suffer, and you have drawn after you the one written into My today's book with the people of My word, (*The Bishop, Ioan Irineu of Bistrița, r.n.*) and you have been staining him very much, too, the bishop who, for a long time, had stayed with his face to Me and to My word of light upon the world, and then he was advised to turn his back to Me and to stay like this between him and Me, between him and the people of My word. Oh, you have also drawn him, too, to the sin of the denial of faith and the denial of the face of the faith, for **everything that has been done there, at the mixed assembly, is called the work of the sin of the denial of the Orthodoxy and its cleanliness from the saints.**

Oh, and who will be found to cleanse you from this sin, if it were for you to wake up to repentance? Oh, who, if not those who stood aside and not sided with you; like you, those who are big over the church, and behold what you have been doing to its life while ruling upon it, upon My church, forgetting that it is Mine and not yours?

I am telling you on a day of Sunday and memorial of the right faith, and I am telling you that all those that you are threatening and marginalizing now as opposing your sin in Crete, all have from Me the right to curse you now, and not you to curse them, oh, no, no matter how high your ranks may be, which you alone put it on your forehead. (*Reference to the measures of punishment and even to the excommunication from the church of many servants, especially from monasteries, that had taken a public stand against the participation of the rulers of the Romanian Orthodox Church to so-called "Synod," r.n.*). For after you have taken the whole cream, everything, the whole fat, everything, everything from all the things of the flock, so that you may lead it to live the high life (*To live in luxury, not according to the Christian teaching, r.n.*) before the poor crowds that you lead them by the nose, and even their daily food, you do not leave for them entirely, which is appropriate to them as members of the church, those who serve you and your empty glory, which you have chosen to stay in and to master by it, oh, behold, not even their right to speak have you left to those who do not want to leave the teaching of the saints of the church and its fulfillment against wandering away, in which you have fallen now, getting mixed up with those who are not part of Jesus Christ's church, and thinking that you are smart and know well what you do. (*See the selection topic: „[The change of feasts - the denial \(apostasy\) of faith](#)”, r.n.*)

Oh, My church is not anyhow. It is not as you may want it to be, but it is that which I want it to be, and as for you, not even you know what you rule upon anymore and what your inheritance is; however, you will not be able to have authority over My flock, for here it is, it stays awake. And I keep on telling you, and I am telling you suffering on this day of holy memorial of the right faith, **I am telling you that soon, soon, your kingdom will be thrown down,** and those you are putting aside now because they are standing against you and your sin leading the flock away, they are those who will have victory, they, and not you, and without you knowing what you do, I, the Lord, will sort them out even through you and I will take them away from you as those who confess the right faith, and you are their persecutors for My name upon them and of the right faith, and I am going to read on this day into the midst of My people of New Jerusalem, I am going to read through My servants the book left by the saints at the beginning of My church, (*[The Synodikon of the Orthodoxy](#), r.n.*), and which has to be read on this holy Sunday, the Sunday of the Orthodoxy. Moreover, I will read the book that blesses those who are good and faithful, and it curses those who persecute the faith and its brave sons and alive with their confession, and you will be remembered on account of those who call out in a churchly way: **anathema!**

Oh, because you did not listen not to go on the hand of those who got involved into it and because you did not submit to My word of watching for you and for the flock, and behold, not all of the people sleep, as you may have thought that you will strike the blow of a wolf against the helpless flock, without any gentle and merciful shepherds for it. Only that I come from heaven as the Shepherd with the cross and I take care of My sheep; I heal their wounds and take them away from your way and I will draw them up on to My right side, I will lead them to the pasture, and I Myself will shepherd and lead them to sweet and fat pasture and they will catch life and word, for here I am as the sweet word of a Shepherd over the earth, preparing

them a place where those who love Me can find food, by leading them to the place where I am, to be where I am, as it is written about the wages of those who believe and love the cross and its Lord with the life of the Shepherd for it.

Amen, amen I say to you, you have committed sin upon sin. You went there where I told you not to go and be part of it, and you did not listen and take My advice, and then, more than this, you also have put aside those who have stood against you and spoken it out the word of the saints' righteousness because you did not have the right to do what you did, and you alone have assumed this right; however, you will fall down through it, through your bad fruit, the fruit against God and against His saints, and he who reads knows and understands, for he seeks to know, as also the one who does not read remains in his iniquity, **and behold, your house will be thrown down, as it is written, for your hand and your work throws it down, and you will see this work, because it is written that it will be fulfilled.**

And do not forget, oh do not forget, but rather remember now the sin you have committed against My little flock, against My church of New Jerusalem into the midst of the Romanian people once with the revelation of the mystery of My word and its course over the earth with its light, for **you called heresy My coming of word over the earth and you denigrated in every way possible the people carrying of God into the midst of this nation, the people of My word, and behold, behold he who is heretic between you and Me,** between you and the sons of My today's word, for it is not they, but you who have departed from Me and put to shame the history of My saints, those who sacrificed themselves for the truth, faith and for the life of the flock!

Oh, I have mercy on you, this is what I have told you on this day; I have mercy on you. You have forgotten how much you owe to the flock, the one from which you have always taken the cream from its table, all the cream, all its labor, for you said that you have the right for this, but you have not taken care of the flock, you have not tended it with mercy, but more than that, you have quarreled among you for the daily food of the servants, each one of you striving to take more, and I, the Lord, always saw and see this shame in the places where you minister, the sin of your greed and thirst for precedence and power, from which you have entirely become sick, entirely, since you are trying now to show your power and cut the right of those who work in the service of the church by their love of God and saints.

Oh, why did you fall into such a filthy sin, I am asking you? **The lack of the love of God has brought you to this work that has led astray many people and it has pushed you to change the holy ordinations meant to live over the life of My church forever and ever.** Your lack of the love of God brings many into laziness of soul. The man without God in him falls into sin, but whoever has the Lord before him and in his heart does not fall, but rather with every passing day he sanctifies himself for his Lord, for His love, the sweetest sacrifice brought by man to God.

And now, either you want it or not, either you take My word upon you or not, I, God, the Word, am covering you with mercy and I am telling you: Repent, oh, repent! Life does not end once with the body, and you have to give an account for those that you have done while in the flesh, the life of the great fight of the gaining of the kingdom with the Lord, or the other one, without the Lord, and which makes you suffer forever.

I am humbling Myself and I am asking you with hope wake up and call out in the middle of the night with tears for a new birth, for behold, you have not been born of God yet, even if you do not believe what I am telling you. Oh, wake up from your mistake, from the laziness of your soul and give power of repentance to one another, you, those who sit on thrones over the Christian flock, which you do not tend but only take its fat to have a share for you, as I have been telling you today how you have worked with the flock.

Oh, call Me and I will hear you! Nevertheless, call Me so that I may hear you!

I am Who I am. And now, I am putting My name over My letter to you: Jesus Christ, God's word. Amen.

And as for you, those who have been put aside by those who feel that they are big over you and over the Christian flock, oh, do not be afraid of them, do not cry, but rejoice as from a great deliverance, and love to watch, love holiness over you and over the flock, and built your flock, built it in Christ, for the flock is not yours, but it is Mine with all those who supervise it. **Oh, take courage, for the courage of the confession of Christ is only for those who are holy. Therefore be holy, sons.** Oh, it is not enough to stand against the wandering and errancy of the bishops, who write with their own hand on earth the sin of the faith denial, oh, it is not enough. Be holy, this is what I am asking from you, this is what I expect from you to add to the spirit of the confession of Christ. And on this day, I, the Lord, I am mentioning you with those who are blessed on behalf of the right and holy faith, on behalf of the church loving of the truth of Jesus Christ, and you, and you have to fight, fight, sons, for the place on My right side, for a great and sweet fight is required for this kingdom of Mine with those who do their best to fight for it and to it.

I, the Lord, am blessing your hearts. Make them a throne for God, oh, sons. Amen.

And now, oh, people of My word, sons carrying of God, take My word there where it gives you news from heaven and preaches about God, sons, for those who have become servants of altars and rulers over the flock, and who pose as big and strong against those who remain on the side of the holy faith from the forefathers from generation to generation, oh, these opponents do not have a greater mind than that of a rooster. The rooster is God's herald and cries out day and night to the people with its long crowing; it calls them out to wake up early in the morning, and it calls them out to hours of prayer to wake up the Christians and the people to watch, for life and for the Lord. **And woe and woe again to those who do not wake up to be found in the middle of the night before the Lord with their hands raised in praying and embracing the Lord and the heaven,** as the rooster wakes up and calls out to the Lord with prayer and then it calls out to the people praising the Lord with its long crowing to heaven.

Oh, sons feed your souls, and let them have food and growing. Seek to nourish your love of God moment by moment, for without it man falls into heavy sin, and he always falls and does not care. The man without God in him falls into sin, sons. Let every man know the cause of his falling in sin. But he who has the Lord as his love and in his works, that one does not fall, but sanctifies more day by day for his love of his Lord.

And behold, sons, even from the beginning of the work of My word I have been fighting by the word and with is exhortation and I have got with Me the help of the heavenly armies to make a holy people of sons, of righteous sons, **to have them before Me now, in the end of the**

time, and to have them as My help for My coming with much, much word upon earth, with much food from heaven, to be the light of the world by My word, for this is the burning of My longing: to have a bunch of sons, a holy people and to keep it into My hand, to protect it and to guide it, but I need help from below, and the devil stands against Me, sons, and My fight is fierce and hard. I remember with great pain, I remember Moses, I remember his sufferance from the people, for the people did not want to receive from God and to obey, and I, the Lord, hated that inheritance and I gave them into the hands of the nations and under the authority of those who hated them, and they were more and more unhappy under the authority of those who oppressed them, because the Lord had always saved them, but they kept on embittering Him, for they had not learned what love was.

Oh, I long to have a holy people and great in number, and I long more and more, and the longing keeps Me burning; it makes Me hot in the word and drives My coming, and that is why I am coming. I am coming because of My longing, sons. I would add little brothers to you in the place of those who forsake you and leave because they are foolish, and they do not leave because they are good; the Christians in the world do not have love for Me, since even those who had tasted Me did not have, and with all this they forsook Me and left.

I have mercy on you because you are so few, because you are so tender and under the cross, and you are full of worries and trials; however, call out to Me, sons, call out to Me always and bring Me near you so that I may be with you. I want to find you sober, always, sober and alive with your prayer in the middle of the night, early in the morning, at sunset and during the day, for I want to call you golden Christians when I will show you to the world as the carriers of God, and I also want to call you the chariot of My coming from heaven on earth, and you will be called the light of the world near Me, for I have been receiving help from you, you have been helping Me and I go with you, with you, only with you, those who are My least ones, the most tender ones, with you, sons, with you. Amen, amen, amen.

The Word of God on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the right faith. The Lord's message to the flock of the church and to the bishops, from [05-03-2017](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I have established a citadel here for Me, and it is called a holy mountain, it is called a beautiful height and it is worked to the joy of the whole earth, the mountain of Zion, a tower of protection made by God, as it is written about the Lord's city, oh, for I have no where to look on earth to see My church as I founded in the beginning to be working on earth, and as My disciples worked at it, through it and for it. Oh, and I keep looking in vain, for there is only world and the spirit of the world everywhere and the sons of the world are in the places called church, but where else shall I look to see God's son, too? Oh, it is only through people like these that God keeps the world, but where shall I see them on earth? They are those who are hid in the spirit of obedience to God, sons. They listen to God not to people; they do not take God from the people.

I told My disciples, who were My people there, and I told them this: **«Come out of the world, My people!»** (See *Apoc: 18/4*) Oh, and the same thing I am telling today to those who want to walk on the way of My cross; however, those who do not understand God's language and the mystery of His word, remain in confusion and disobedience, they remain in the world **and go on the way with the priests who sell the Lord on money and ranks**, for these paid servants do not have anything of love between Me and them, and they do not follow Me with

their life, with their work, and the world is blind and follows them, for they say that they see, and the world also says that they see, but in fact they do disobey the commandments of life, and when the sickness of disobedience comes over the bodies, no one calls out to God for it and no one prays to the Lord saying: *"See, Lord, the sickness of my soul and heal my soul so that my sick body may also be restored."*

You see a priest and know him after his robe and after the place where he works to earn his bread, but you do not know whether he is or is not the wolf that tears at the back to take the pray to his masters, for the man goes to the priest, according to the tradition, to get cleared of his sins, to obtain the forgiveness for them, but the sly servant gives them further to those whom he serve for his paid job, while he says and sings: *"Praise You, Lord!"*, but in fact he has got another master.

Oh, there cannot be more cunning a man than the one clothed in the robe of the servant of the altar on the outside. You cannot receive the ministry of a priest if you do not understand how to become an informer, a traitor for those around you in the flock where you serve. And if you do not do your mission well, that of a sly one, that of a traitor, or an informer, then there a new method now; that is to ordain the servants two by two to do the ministry together and by this to sell one another to their masters as well, for each one sells those whom they shepherd, so to speak, Lord, but the paid shepherd does not tend the flock and he cannot be otherwise but only cunning in the service of those highly-placed, and by no means is he in God's service or in the service of God's flock.

Oh, there is no distinction between the priests in the time of My crucifixion and those that are today, who have done this all the time and put to torments those who have lived with God in them. The priest betrays the Christian and gets servants to buy the steps of the Christians, and the places so called churches are full of Judas, and the Christians come into them as to God, but Judas hides there, and he is always there, and he walks with his steps after the life of the man loving of God, and this is his job.

Oh, there is no priest, who does not spy and betrays the Christians to his masters. It is not in vain what I, the Lord, said, two thousand years ago, about the priests of that time, that they turn the house of My Father into a den of robbers; however, **My church does not need any high houses,** with attractive ornaments, **but it rather needs Christians with whom the Lord to set His supper on the table,** as I set it in a secret and modest place with My disciples two thousand years ago, and as I chose a poor cave to be My place of descent on earth as a Child.

Oh, sons, many eat My bread, and they take it from those who stole the house, the costume and the recipe for My supper, and they sell the Lord on money to those who want to buy Him, but neither those who work after the recipe, nor those who buy from them take after My will for the resemblance to Me of the man who unites with God through My flesh and blood, oh, and it is seen that those who sell or buy Me do not want Me, but they look only after their own interest and that is all; nevertheless, they will be questioned about the fruit, and they will have nothing to show to God, but only their firm and name, like those on earth who are used to all kinds of business of their life.

I am speaking the word with pains to exhort to repentance even those who boast that they do not believe this word and who say this because of shame, since they do not do My will

in their life, and they choose to say that they do not believe that this word is God, who sends a calling to them, too. I am the One Who knows the hidings of the man's heart and I always want to help him get rid of them, to take the burdens from his soul, and when I rebuke him, I do this for his correction to urge him to have remorse because of his sins and for repentance, not for his punishment, for I am a merciful Shepherd and I keep on waiting with patience and love for man.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday after the Holy Passover, of the Prudes, from [12-05-2019](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

With an angelic suite and with groups of saints I am descending over the earth My Spirit and Word.

Shall I say who I am? I am Who I am. I am the Son of God the Father, and I am His Word. I am Jesus Christ, the Lord, and I have been writing Myself down on the hearth of the Romanian land for more than fifty years and I have been working more and more, however, not as much as the man who opposes Me and who keeps on being confused in his language, in his blind fight and in his work, with which he tries to plunder the flock like a wolf hungry after the sheep, that has its den into the deep, in its darkness.

Oh, Romanian country, My today's country, for more than sixty years I have been singing My love for you on earth, and you do not know it because you are not able to know what God has been doing on your hearth, that there has been a time of difficulty for My word upon you, but I have always written and taken it now over you and I have put it on the water to run; I have put it on the way so that you may find it and that it may find you too, and all the nations to be nourished from this manna, for **it is written that the peoples will stream to My mountain³⁵ of word to learn the way of peace, the way of freedom, of salvation, the Lord's laws, the happiness of the nations,** (See *Micah: 4/1, 2*), and many will see it, believe and head for the way of the cross, on My way with man, for blessed are those who have Me as their Savior through the fulfillment of the commandments of law, for their fulfillment brings salvation and love, for I am the man's benefactor, I, and My holy laws for man.

Oh, pay attention, be careful, Romanian people. I am waking you up and giving you comfort **in times of trial upon you,** (*Coronavirus pandemic, r.n.*), and behold, you have to watch for My word upon you, **for you have turned away from God,** oh, and you have turned away a lot, for **the work of antichrist has been deceiving you secretly,** but the Scriptures of the Holy Spirit has announced³⁶ in time that the work of the opposing man, the antichrist, will rise to deceive the nations and to threaten My house, **and he has set up false prophets to strike down My church, founded from the beginning,** and which walked and walks on the way and **it is called the Orthodox Church, the trunk of the tree, the body from which many have**

³⁵ «**And at the last days the mountain of the Lord shall be manifest, established on the tops of the mountains and it shall be exalted above the hills; and the peoples shall hasten to it.**

And many nations shall go and say, Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord and to the house of the God of Jacob; and they shall show us His way and we will walk in His paths: for out of Zion shall go forth a law and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem». (*Micah 4:1;2*)

³⁶ «**Children, these are the end times! As you have heard, the antichrist is coming and even now many antichrists have arisen. This is how we know that it is the final hour.**

They went out from us, but they did not belong to us! If they had belonged to us, they would have continued with us. But [in fact] they left, so that it might be revealed that none of them belonged to us!» (1 John: 2/18;19)

stepped aside for one thousand years, (*From the separation of the western church – Catholic, from the eastern one – Orthodox, r.n.*), now, in the end of the time, and these have been doing the work of the false prophets (*The other Protestant and neo-Protestant cults, separated, in turn, from the western church, r.n.*), and they have broken the body of the church, trampled the wine, broken the branches and thrown them down to the ground, for **disobedience is the work of pride and it is the antichrist's work, the one who fights against God**, whom I am announcing and telling him now this:

... Oh, the foreigner is a trap for you, Romanian people, for he has got his work hidden in man, because you saw the Turk when he trampled your people and the borders of your country, but **you do not see the antichrist and its dens as much as you think that you see them**. Oh, take care because it is the work of antichrist, who blasphemes God, the cross and the holy way, and this enemy works stealthily and wants to put his mark and give to man from his own things in order to keep the man in bondage and to teach him paganism, the way to hell. Oh, no! The sons of Romania are full of grace, and they can do alone that what they need to do and to have what is good and peace upon them, but the foreigners are a trap, they are enemies, and they do not pay attention, as the Romanian sons may want to believe.

However, you, Romanian people, have been the only Christian people for two thousand years because this is what the Father has wanted you to be for Me. But where, son, where is your little cross from your neck? **It is the weapon that defends you**, Romanian sons and which mark you as Mine. Oh, wear the cross at your neck, but one like Mine, made of wood, and you be My gold, My possession. Oh, do not be afraid of poverty; do not be afraid of it for I am the One Who feeds. Keep through the church the faith from the beginning and received from the saints, and not from anyone who speaks about God, as do so many people who are deceived by false prophets and pulled out from the ancestral church, for the apostles, who gave to the world the book of My Gospel and theirs, wrote that false prophets would arise to draw the Christians away from them and that the Christians would no longer listen to the Holy Spirit of My church, because **the false prophets serve the antichrist**, and put aside My Mother Virgin, the one who surpassed the heavenly powers with the birth of God among people, and these liken her to any man, while she stands guard and protection over the Romanian land with open arms above, and she is served by cherubim and seraphim, and **it shall be seen how she ministers from the sky like Me**, like the saints, like the angels, and how she puts to shame all those who liken her to the insignificant.

You, Romanian sons, fulfill the commandments of life and of the Scriptures! **Do not sell and do not buy on Sundays**. Put myrrh and holy water on your forehead and on the soles of your feet which carry you through the places full of sin, and **let the cross be your seal, a heavenly sign upon you and defense before antichrist**, whom the cross frightens and kills, and it will overcome him fully, for he wanted and wants to make people forget about God's commandments, which say: you shall not commit adultery, you shall not steal, you shall not give false testimony against your neighbor, you shall not murder, you shall not covet, but to love only God and His house, and those who serve in it for God's people. And when a church or flock minister does not speak with God about all his things, and about those of the church over which he watches and serves with his life, then can he himself protect the people and the Spirit of God on the table of the church he serves? Oh, definitely no, but all have to be done with God and nothing without God through My church and over it.

Let the sins of Sodom and Gomorrah come out of the Romanians, and keep your country without sin, Romanian sons, **for the wages of sin is death**, oh, and the Romanian country has painfully gone wrong that it let itself drawn by the mixture without God. The church of the Romanian people have gone wrong that it too let itself be drawn by the mixture without God and with the name of a church, (*The ecumenism, r.n.*) but I, the Lord, am going to wipe out its mistake now, for I love it with great love, and I love it as My hope, and I ask it for the love of God over it.

I forgive your mistake, oh, My church of Romanians. I am now forgiving the ministers that have gone wrong against Me and against your head, when they went to the meeting which serves the mixture of the antichrist, (*They participated in the "Ecumenical Synod of Crete," r.n.*) because they did not listen when I told them not to go. **The Russian church obeyed and received³⁷ with faith the word and remained far from this sin of mixture with a hidden face under the name of the Orthodoxy**; however, I, the Lord, am coming now and wiping out the guilt and at the same time, I am exhorting the priests and the bishops to stand up by My grace and receive comfort over the flock and repentance together with the flock, and to bring before Me the prayer from the book of the churchly service, the prayer for the calling of God's mercy at every religious service and for His mercy on the people's weaknesses, for in this holy prayer there is also repentance; it is a calling and it is My compassion as well. And the law of the sins of Sodom and Gomorrah must be put away from the country through the church, for these sins incur wrath, the devils work and therefore punishment for all.

... Oh, sons of the Orthodoxy, keep well in mind that **the false prophets, the people of the antichrist, changed the Scriptures and wrote thousands of years, and they wrote in many other places in them other things than those written in the Scriptures**. Yes, and the Scriptures have also been changed on the table of the church, therefore, look for the unchanging Scriptures, for behold how much I love you, how much I teach and reveal you so that you may walk in My truth that brings you endless happiness, sons. And My voice is comforting you now, as every cloud has its silver lining, (*Romanian = and all evil is for good, tr.n.*) for I said that I would be with My people to the end of the ages, and behold, I am.

... Oh, I have brought you comfort, I have descended to give you the word. I am the word; I am the Word of God (*Apoc: 19/13.*) and the heaven and earth flee or stand before Me.

I take you in My protection, Romanian sons, and those who oppose and seek you with pagan thoughts, these will know Me, Who I am.

Peace to you, Romanian sons, peace, sons!

And peace to you, all nations! Look to God and seek Him with a humble heart!

Let the antichrist work be set aside and listen to God the Word!

Peace and holy sun over the earth, and seven times brighter, as it is written!

³⁷ See „[2016.06.09 - The word of God to the shepherds of the church at the feast of the Lord's Ascension.](#)”, „[2016.10.27 - The Word of God to the Russian people and to the Orthodox churches in the world.](#)” And „[2017.03.05 - The Word of God to the flock of the church and to the bishops, on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the right faith.](#)”

Peace to you, church of the Romanian people! Oh, take care, take care of the holy feasts, take care of your life with the Lord. I am your Guardian, and you are My vine, and I have come to weed you and to give you the beauty from the beginning.

Let all the servants of the Orthodox Church rise from all over the earth and prepare themselves to be with God every day, for the Church is My house on earth, it is My inheritance!

The Word of God has now spoken over the earth.

I stand above with the heavenly host, with the saints and angels, and I rule the nations with a rod of iron, with the word of My mouth, as it is written.

I am Who I am. I am Jesus Christ, the Son of God the Father, and I am His Word over the earth, and I am saying:

Peace, peace over the earth!

Peace, peace on earth as in heaven! Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God over the Romanian country, over the rulers of the country, over the church and over the Romanian people, on the fourth Sunday of the Lent, of the Devout Saint John of the Ladder, from [29-03-2020](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Text **emphasis in bold** belong to the redactor (editor).

The sequel of this document will soon be published, after the translation, r.n.

...

You can also see the following thematic selections:

[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)

[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)

[The apocalyptic fire;](#)

[What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him?;](#)

[Enoch and Elijah;](#)

[Resurrection of the dead;](#)

[The false prophet and the ecumenism;](#)

[The dead hear My voice;](#)

[The rapture of the Church](#)

[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)

[About the kingdom of God](#)

[The true church](#)

[The great tribulation](#)

[The mystery of the man and woman](#)

[About fasting and almsgiving](#)

[About the graven image and the sign of the cross](#)

[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)

[The coming in a visible way](#)

[As in the days of Noah](#)

[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)

[The fearful judgment](#)

[This word is the river of life](#)

[He comes the same way as He ascended: He comes with the clouds](#)

[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)

[The Book of the Lamb \(The Book of Life\) - The Word of God \(1955-2005\)](#)

[The glory of God](#)

[The changing of the holidays – renunciation of faith](#)

[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)

[As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord](#)

[About baptism](#)

[The apocalyptic white horse](#)

The following thematic selections from God's Word will be published immediately after translation:

The End of the world and the Day of the Lord;